

The Radical Gospel of the Kingdom

By Orlando Mostert



"...and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth... and the God of heaven shall set up a kingdom... and it will break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms and it shall stand forever."
Daniel 2: 35 & 44

*World systems are collapsing...but the Kingdom of God is rising.
Nations will be discipled and the glory of the Lord will cover the earth
as the waters cover the sea.
The Kingdom Vision...a vision of victory for the Church of the 21st Century.*

THE RADICAL GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM (REVISED)

A Vision of Victory for the Church of the 21st Century

Orlando Mostert

ISBN: 978-0-9921706-2-2

Second Edition 2021



THE RADICAL GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM (REVISED)

Section A : The Great Prophecies of the Kingdom	1
Introduction: My struggle to seek the Kingdom of God	
Chapter 1 : The Great Alpha and Omega Plan of God	9
Chapter 2 : The Abraham and Israel Prophecies	14
Chapter 3 : Countdown to the King and His Kingdom	24
Chapter 4 : The Return of Israel and Gog-Magog	38
Chapter 5 : The End Times, Great Tribulation and Armageddon	49
Chapter 6 : Antichrist	58
Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed	66
Section B : The Seven Comings of the Lord	76
Chapter 8 : The Coming of the Son of Man	83
Chapter 9 : The Coming of the God-Man	86
Chapter 10: The Coming of Christ In You	90
Chapter 11 The Coming of Jesus in the Clouds – His Coming in 70 AD to Destroy Jerusalem	94
Chapter 12 : The Coming of the Parousia of the Lord	99
Chapter 13 : The Coming of the Lord at the Resurrection	106
Chapter 14 : The Coming of the Alpha and the Omega	111
Section C : The Seven Principles of the Kingdom of God in the World	119
Chapter 15 : The Kingdom Age: The Kingdom has Come	120
Chapter 16 : Triumphant Church or Jewish Kingdom?	129

Chapter 17 :	The Coming Kingdom Nations	138
Chapter 18 :	Victory Over Satan and Demons by the Church	146
Chapter 19 :	The Restoration of All Things From Eden to the New Jerusalem	155
Chapter 20 :	The Dominion Mandate	167
Chapter 21 :	The Kingdom Growth Strategies	173
Section D :	The Task Before Us	182

Section A : The Great Prophecies of the Kingdom
Introduction: My struggle to seek the Kingdom of God

Section A : The Great Prophecies of the Kingdom
Introduction: My struggle to seek the Kingdom of God

I want to give you just a little background about my journey to discovering the gospel of the Kingdom of God. It will give you an insight into the radical change I had to make in my view of “the end times”, the Church, where we are at prophetically as the Church of the 21st Century and therefore what the job is for our generation in advancing the Kingdom agenda. And I pray that it will help you in your “seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness and all these things will be added unto you.” I also hope to help you make the transition that I had to make to a new understanding of the prophetic fulfilment of the Kingdom of God for our generation.

I grew up in a Pentecostal home in the Assemblies of God for which I am eternally grateful. From an early age baptized in the holy Spirit at a church youth camp. That meant I grew up with a vision of the future as ‘the end times’. My family had moved to America from South Africa in 1960. I went to college in Northern California in the early 1970’s. This was a time of incredible social change in America and California. Down the highway from our college, in San Francisco, the Jesus People movement coming out of Berkley campus was shaking up the whole hippie world of drugs, sex, protest and counter culture revolution.

Hal Lindsey’s book “The Late Great Planet Earth” had just been published and became a national best seller in the millions. We had that definite conviction we were the ‘terminal generation’....the Rapture and Armageddon were soon upon us.

So in 1972 when I graduated deom college someone from YWAM (Youth With A Mission) had come to our campus to recruit for anyone to go to South Africa to help start a new mission there. I decided this was not the time for me to go to graduate school in Southern California, these were the end times, I need to get back to South Africa for one last great revival push. As the Lord said, “This gospel shall be preached in all the world and then the end shall come”.

My spiritual environment at this time was a hotbed of prophetic excitement. I grew up in home and in a church where we were taught Dispensational

eschatology. Israel had just regained control of Jerusalem in the miracle 6 day war of June 1967. We could all see the implication in Hal Lindsay’s book and our own framework of Dispensational theology that we are the generation that has seen the return of the nation of Israel as a nation in 1948 and since a generation is 40 years and as Jesus said “this generation will see all these things coming to pass”, meaning of course the 7 year Great Tribulation, then 1988 was the end. Take away 7 years and there was major expectation that the Rapture, before the tribulation, would then be probably around 1981.

The 1970’s spiritual revolution of the Jesus People movement in California was driven by that “end time” revival expectation. It really affected my plans for the future, you would have had to have been there to feel it. Hundreds of thousands of young people went on missions all over the world through various new youth mission groups. The gospel music tone changed infused by a new youth enthusiasm into meaningful lyrics and great melodies. Satellite TV started and became a platform for reaching millions and introducing many new ministries. Thousands of people would gather to hear real in-depth teaching of the word instead of the usual 30 minute church sermon.

Back in South Africa I will not bore you with all my 1970’s mission experiences but I can tell you it was tough, financially, emotionally and spiritually. No mega-churches in those days, no proliferation of Apostolic networks of churches. Just very rigid denominational structures.

By 1980 something had changed drastically in my heart about what is the message of the Kingdom of God. Outwardly the “signs of the times” were dramatic. The Soviet Union had just invaded Afghanistan, in Iran the radical Islamic revolution had deposed the Shah of Iran, Gaddafi was preaching revolution, Greece had just become the 10th nation in the European Union from which the Antichrist would appear from a revived Roman ten nation empire....all this by 1980 along with a Jesus revolution, the gospel preached in all the world through satellite and youth missions, the dollar was collapsing....surely all the

Section A : The Great Prophecies of the Kingdom

Introduction: My struggle to seek the Kingdom of God

signs of the end times were upon us and the rapture now surely only months away! And to top it all in 1982 all the planets were to line up in the solar system and this extra gravitational pull would cause untold destruction of earthquakes and tsunamis etc.

During my spiritual journey of the 1970's I had been earnestly seeking the Lord with, "What about South Africa?". Are we not supposed to be discipling the nations into the Kingdom of God? What spurred my quest deeper was my discovery from scripture studies of two prophecies in Isaiah 18 and Zephaniah 3;10 that spoke of the "people beyond the rivers of Ethiopia" who seemed to have a great prophetic calling from the Lord. It was also obvious to me that if you stood in Jerusalem and looked "beyond Ethiopia" you would be looking all the way down to South Africa. Was it possible that the people of Southern Africa had prophetic calling from the Lord prophesied millennia beforehand?

In the midst of all this prophetic fever of the any moment Rapture of the saints and the soon coming Antichrist and Armageddon I said no, in my spirit the Lord was telling me something different. So I decided to take a step of faith and write a little book with a provocative title, 'South Africa in the End Times'. The subscript heading read 'In ten years time South Africa will be the most successful nation on earth'. That was me saying I reject the end of the world in the 1980's along with the rapture and Armageddon...we are going to disciple South Africa into the Kingdom of God during this world upheaval of the 1980's and become a beacon to the world where the Lord will "raise an ensign" over our land as Isaiah 18 says.

I admit that I did not really have a thought out eschatology of the Kingdom of God. I did not know what a "sheep nation" looked like or how you set about making this happen. But I was only in my 20's so I decided I have time to try to figure this out but at least I am going to make a stand here and say everything I was taught about 'end times' is not what I now believed. There is a far greater move of God ahead. I did manage to sell 8,000 copies at that time which was good for its time but I don't think I convinced anybody of my vision for the future.

Like many of the thousands of young people who went out in the 1970's mission to all the world in the 1980's we all had to change course eventually. Many came

back home and started a church for a more stable ministry. Others like myself who were not called to be a pastor had to find a job and a career and start a family.

With the blessing of the Lord and a good wife I managed to prosper in the business world but never

stopped my quest to understand the Kingdom of God, what the Lord is doing in the earth, what His plans and purposes are for the spreading of His Kingdom on earth as it is in heaven. My years of life in fulltime ministry and my subsequent years in the business world gave me a unique perspective on the challenges of the ministry (for whom I hold great respect for those called to the 5-fold ministry) and the world of the market place.

This year 2020, forty years later, I decided to renew the vision for a new generation. My, how the world has changed in 40 years! Every now and then I hear a preacher trying to preach what we did so good in the 1970's "it's the end-times, look at the signs of the times, the Rapture can happen at any moment" and I think to myself, "Brother you should have been with us in 1980...now that was when we had some real exciting end-time signs!". But I do appreciate the enthusiasm and the longing for the coming of the Lord when preached with conviction.

I decided to renew the vision of discipling the nations of Southern Africa with my recently published book "Southern Africa's Prophetic Destiny". But what I can do now is to publish this book as a companion book with which to explain the gospel of the Kingdom, why this is the time and we are the generation to manifest His Kingdom on earth. This I did not know in 1980. It is always good to get some life experience and spiritual maturity before proclaiming "Thus saith the Lord...".

1 Peter 3:15 :But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear."

Forty years later I am ready to give you an answer for the hope that is in me.

However it takes not only a new look at prophetic scripture and a new vision of the manifestation of the Kingdom of God....the world situation and the state of the church have both changed drastically in the last 40

Section A : The Great Prophecies of the Kingdom

Introduction: My struggle to seek the Kingdom of God

years to make this the best time in human history to move the Kingdom agenda forward.

Let me give you some reasons why I believe this generation is going to “possess the Promised Land.” I will define for you later in the book what I think is the Promised Land...and it is not being raptured into heaven!

The Crisis in Eschatology: The End Time Industry

Over the last 50 years a veritable “end time” industry has been built up on the theology of “the last days”. There are so many ministries, reputations, finances, conferences etc counting on this that it is almost impossible to convince people otherwise.

The history of the church is littered with predictions of the end of the world and the coming of Christ or the Antichrist and yet here we are already well into the 21st Century. But the pace of false prophecies about the coming of Christ and the end of the world over the last 50 years has been phenomenal! Just a few from my early days:

- In the 1970's the phenomenal record breaking book sales of Hal Lindsey's “Late Great Planet Earth” (over 40 million sold) cites the rebirth of Israel in 1948 as the major prophetic turning point from which the end times countdown begins. The generation that sees this is the last generation. With a generation being 40 years the end was expected by 1988. The dust jacket of his 1977 edition warned readers not to make any plans beyond 1985.
- He follows this book up with his 1980 bestseller, “The 1980s: Countdown to Armageddon” In which he says, “The decade of the 1980's could very well be the last decade of history as we know it...We are the generation that will see the end times...and the return of Christ”. No Armageddon in the 1980's.
- In 1978 Calvary Chapel's famous pastor Chuck Smith writes in his book “Future Survival” that he “is convinced that the Lord is coming for His Church before the end of 1981” And to be fair to Pastor Smith, I and many others ministering at that time felt the same (until the Lord started opening up the Kingdom Vision to me!)
- In 1988 prophecy teacher Edgar Whisenant sells 4,5 million copies of his book “88 Reasons Why the Rapture Will be in 1988”. The next year's follow on book “89 Reasons Why the Rapture will be in 1989” did not sell so well. I wonder why?

- In 1990 as America prepared for war with Iraq, Dallas Seminary professor John Walvoord reprints his 1974 book “Armageddon, Oil and the Middle East”. It sold over 1,5 million copies. After the war and no Armageddon sales dropped.

- In 1991 Dallas Seminary professor Charles

Dyer releases his book “The Rise of Babylon: Sign of the End Time” A new sign of the end time was desperately needed since 40 years (a generation) had passed since the establishment of Israel and still no rapture. The new sign? Saddam Hussein was rebuilding Babylon! Now Revelation 18 could be fulfilled! I will refrain from commenting the obvious deception.

- In the last 30 years the endless stream of prophecy books are perennial best sellers. I can't even begin to start listing the rest.

The 60 million copies of the “Left Behind” series by Tim LaHaye and the more than 40 million copies of Hal Lindsey's books, plus numerous other authors, TV programs and documentaries have created a veritable “end of the world” industry that supports major ministries and their funding needs. Why put money into savings or investments if the Antichrist is going to take over the world economy and you are getting raptured out of here? Send your donations now to Bro. Doctor. Pastor, Reverend, Evangelist whatever...we are the terminal generation, we will see the end, so send your dollars now to get the gospel out before it is too late...This end of the world theology has become a major industry in the evangelical church and is a focus of preaching, fund raising, book sales and has resulted in the passivity of multitudes in church pews waiting for the rapture to get them out of a troubled world.

Here is the unpalatable truth 50 years later: Not one of the “end time” prophecies have come true. In fact the world of the 21st Century is radically better than the world of the 1970's for the preaching of the gospel.

It is time for a new vision of victory for the Church of the 21st Century

Throughout the charismatic evangelical movement worldwide there is a rising excitement at what the Lord is doing in the world through His church. Literally hundreds of millions from all nations are coming into the Kingdom of our Lord. Barriers that in times past hindered the preaching of the gospel to all the world have fallen. The Iron Curtain has fallen and we no

Section A : The Great Prophecies of the Kingdom

Introduction: My struggle to seek the Kingdom of God

longer need to smuggle Bibles into the Soviet Union. In fact communist China is today the biggest printer of Bibles in the world. The internet has made it possible for all people everywhere to access the Word of God either in printed form or by preachers uploading on YouTube. In addition the citadels of economic power are visibly crumbling. Political power is failing as nation states fail and go bankrupt. Ideologies are crumbling, those ideas of man around which societies build themselves: Monarchies, Oligarchies, Dictatorships, Fascism, Communism have all fallen and the next to fall will be Islam and Democracy (that secular humanist vision of man capable of ruling himself apart from God!).

So I ask you this: Why would the Lord want to rapture His church out of the world now when we are so visibly winning everywhere and the devil is so noticeably losing?

This is the essential conundrum facing many ministries and many believers who are earnestly seeking to understand what the Lord is doing in the world in our generation. Our hearts and our spirits witness within us that the Lord wants to accelerate this great outpouring of His Spirit; He wants to raise more ministries, He wants to give deeper revelations and more outpourings of His gifts into the church. But our heads are filled with a theology that says no, the end is upon us, the devil will take over the world.

That is why I wrote this book, I came to firmly believe that the Lord wanted to do a great work here in South Africa. He wanted to save this nation and use it as a springboard for a mighty revival in Africa. That from South Africa would go ministry teams to disciple the nations of Africa into the Kingdom of God. But that did not square with my theology of Pre-Tribulation Rapture and the Antichrist taking over the world. But I set my heart to understanding His plan for the church, to seek first His Kingdom and gradually scriptures began to make sense, prophecies that I thought were only for some date in the future I found fulfilled in history and I discovered this wonderful truth...the Kingdom of God has come and Jesus is now Lord and His church has been empowered by Him to disciple the nations and the gates of hell will not prevail against us!

The Signs of the Times

There are signs of the times for us to see and that need

to be interpreted. Let me tell you what I have seen over the last 40 years that lead to me to a different vision of the times than you might be hearing from our pulpits.

A. All Over the World Babylon is Falling

There is that well known injunction from the Lord in Revelation 19..."Babylon is falling...come out from her my people." Throughout the history of God's people there have been the phenomenon of His people caught up in a system and then it came time for an exit to a new reality to express His Kingdom on earth.

- Abraham had to leave Ur of the Chaldees to travel to his new land of promise.
 - The Israelites had to leave Egypt for their Promised Land
 - The exiles caught in Babylon and Persia had to leave to go back to their inheritance and rebuild the Temple, the priesthood, the city Jerusalem and restore the nation of Israel in preparation of the coming of Messiah.
 - The New Testament church had to leave Jerusalem when they saw that the city would be surrounded and go into all the world to preach the gospel to all nations.
 - The Protestants had to leave an apostate Roman Catholic Church to restore the faith once delivered unto the saints.
- The Puritans had to leave the state captured Protestant churches of Europe to travel to new lands to establish the vision of Kingdom communities which would be "cities on hill" proclaiming the reality of the gospel through a community of believers that "...thy kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven".
- The fresh outpouring of the Spirit at the beginning of the 20th century in many places on earth meant a new exodus of God's people out of dying churches into a new world wide movement of churches expressing the manifested presence of the Lord among His people through the gifts of His Spirit.

In every case throughout history the pattern has been the same...the established order is dying...a new vision and new leadership come to lead God's people to establish a new expression of His Kingdom on earth.

In this book I propose to you this. I see the long term trend signs of a world order that is dying because it is built on the sands of human ingenuity that cannot survive the coming economic, social and political storms. I see signs of a world system that is not

Section A : The Great Prophecies of the Kingdom

Introduction: My struggle to seek the Kingdom of God

sustainable on either a short or long term basis. Here are four such trends and I can name a lot more but you get the idea.... :

Democracy: The idea of “government of the people, by the people, for the people” is devolving everywhere into chaos and dysfunction. People will always vote for that politician who will promise them more than the nation can afford as everyone wants either something for nothing or something that someone else must pay for. Democracy destroyed ancient Athens. Over time it eventually destroys every nation that deploys it. The quality of political leadership that it produces always degrades over time.

Debt: The international financial order of banker finance capitalism is an economic system employed everywhere, whereby the banking system creates money supply out of debt and creates purchasing power for consumers through debt. The international debt bondage which is at this moment that I write in late 2020 at about \$377 trillion. It increase by trillions every year. This mountain of debt will never be paid back. Instead it will be settled by only two means: default, international bankruptcy or through massive inflation of the world money supply. Like Zimbabwe. I have in my possession a fresh \$50 trillion bank note issued years ago by the Bank of Zimbabwe. Either international debt default or massive inflation will destroy the word economy, the savings of the world middle class and cause international economic depression of Biblical proportions. It is coming.

Demographics: In every developed economy of the world this is the trend in each one. The populations are aging and there are not enough children or young people to be the tax payers, workers or caregivers that can pay off their inherited debt and keep the system going and care for the non-producing elderly. All developed economies have somewhere between 1-1,6 children per woman. You need 2.1 children per woman just to sustain the population. This means every developed economy in the world is dying of old age. The next generation is being killed through abortion or never born in the expanding LGBTQ communities or women prefer a career rather than children. For most developed economies it is already too late to reverse the trend and the inevitable death of nations is coming.

Disintegration of Societies: There is a binding factor that keeps societies functioning. A system of values

that everyone accepts are the rules and boundaries of acceptable behavior. In the West that used to be the Judeo-Christian ethic. That is no more. There is now a global world spirit of nihilism, perversion, apathy and narcissism. This has been fueled by a world global media that glorifies self-indulgence, permissiveness and the unbridled pursuit of happiness and self gratification. Young people and old alike have grown up addicted to online pornography, drugs, electronic entertainment and aided and abetted by a political structure that promises to care for them from early age to old age. The masses are being transformed by their economic and political overlords into “sheople”...in constant need of entertainment and consumption.

These are the signs to me of a world that is dying and the Lord is once again calling His people to exit and time for a new vision to create a new world in order to save the world. Which brings me to the next sign of the times....

B. All over the World a Mighty Outpouring of the Holy Spirit

All over the world there is mighty revival taking place. Latest estimates are that there are now more than 800 million Charismatic Evangelical Christians in the world and growing stronger each year. All across North and South America, Africa and Asia Charismatic Evangelicals are now making up large percentages of the populations of nations and in years to come at current growth rates will constitute the majorities of entire countries

You can watch all the supposed signs you want in Israel or the EU or whatever you think predicts according to your theology that the devil is going to take over but these two “megatrends” are the reality of our time: The world system is falling apart and no supposed Antichrist will be able to put it together into a world empire because of the other reality of our time: The church of Jesus Christ is marching triumphantly all over the world. We have been at it for two thousand years and we are stronger now than ever in our history with even greater glory to come. This Spirit filled church is able to bind, crush and trample any manifestation of Satan and will destroy all his works.

C. The signs of what did not happen and what did happen the last 40 years.

Section A : The Great Prophecies of the Kingdom

Introduction: My struggle to seek the Kingdom of God

My generation of young people from the Jesus Movement of the 1970's could not conceive of all that took place for the next 40 years from 1980 to 2020. And if you had told us we would not have believed it.

We expected a 200 million army of militant Chinese would march to Armageddon in the Middle East. We had no possible vision that instead there would be 200 million charismatic evangelical Chinese with a "Back to Jerusalem" call from God to evangelize the nations between China and Jerusalem. Nor did we expect the Chinese government to become the largest printer of Bibles in the world.

We expected a Soviet Union invasion of Israel as Gog/Magog coalition of nations for the Armageddon showdown. Instead communism collapsed, the Berlin Wall fell, the Soviet Union shattered into 15 new nations and Vladimir Putin would declare the Russian Orthodox Church the state church and the soul of the Russian people and would embark on the Russian state constructing thousands of new churches and many new Orthodox seminaries.

Our generation of Jesus revolutionaries gloried in tales of Bible smuggling into hostile nations. We had no conception of an international internet from which anyone anywhere in the world could download Bibles for free and most of them in their own language.

Our vision of the future was dominated by how bad the future was going to be, so bad in fact that the Lord needed to rapture His church urgently out of the world by at latest 1988.

Instead over the last 40 years there has been an unprecedented increase in wealth creation, poverty reduction, increases in per capita income and food nutrition and health of populations. In China alone from 1980 to 2020 more than 600 million people have moved from abject poverty to middle class affluence while at the same time a massive house church movement is spreading everywhere. This has been repeated in nations all across Asia.

In summary....my generation completely misjudged God's intentions in the earth and the prophetic plan of God for our generation.. We were totally concentrating on every bit of bad news and expected bad news as "signs of the end-time". We had no conception in our eschatology that the Lord actually had wonderful intentions for the world....such as winning another

billion people into the Kingdom of God, such as a major assault on poverty, sickness, ignorance etc.

My generation did not expect to become grandparents. And now I have had a recent grandson that is going to see the year 2100. In fact between me and our children and our grandchildren, my immediate family will see out the 21st Century. My love for the Lord and the future of His Kingdom, His Church and my family drives me to see "thy Kingdom come, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven". We need to have a generational vision for the church and our nation and our families.

This however cannot be just wishful thinking and hoping. All our actions need to be based on the clear Word of God. What is God's prophetic plan for the 21st Century? Is there a hope of a better future for our children and grandchildren? Can we expect to see the glory of the Lord fill the earth? Can we see the manifestation of His Kingdom on earth this century?

That is the reason for this book. I still see the same preaching from the pulpits extolling all the bad things in the earth as the sure signs of the end of the world and the soon coming of Jesus Christ. Nobody seems to have either a plan or vision for the victory of the Church in the 21st Century.

I am not looking through rose tinted spectacles. I just gave you four good reasons why I expect to see the collapse of world order as we know it. But that does not mean the end of the world. What it means to me is that room is being made by the Lord to pull out the weeds and the tares out of His fields that were sown by the enemy as the Church slept now making room for the growth of His Kingdom to fill the earth.

What I need to do in this book is to give you enough reason and scriptures to convince you of an optimistic future of an eschatology of victory for the church. I know there are many questions and controversies that need to be addressed. I will not answer all of them to everyone's satisfaction. But at least I want to give you enough of a foundation of truth that you can carry on with your own research from here.

Here is the vision I want to present to you as the gospel of the Kingdom for the Church of the 21st Century:

I see the signs that the Kingdom of God has come

Section A : The Great Prophecies of the Kingdom

Introduction: My struggle to seek the Kingdom of God

already in 33 AD when Jesus rose from the dead and came back from heaven to declare to His disciples that “all authority in heaven and on earth has been given unto me” so now go and disciple nations into the Kingdom of God. Therefore I see the following...

:

- I see an outpouring of judgment on the earth as false ideologies, nations, economies and peoples not grounded in God's Word come toppling down...Nazism, Communism, Capitalism,

democracies, oligarchies, dictatorships, corporations, banks, religions, every knee will bow and every tongue will eventually confess that Jesus is Lord!

- I see an outpouring of God's Spirit on His people worldwide bringing with it a supernatural power to bind the strongholds of Satan and cast down fallen angels and demons into the Abyss for judgment and bringing in a great harvest of souls with a demonstration of Godly power the world has not seen since Jesus walked the earth.

- I see a new leadership of Apostles and Prophets, Teachers and Pastors, Evangelists who have a divine vision from God to establish His Kingdom and not their own personal empires, programs and organizations.

- I see the Body of Christ coming into a new supernatural unity around the world as we discover that the Bible really has the answers to poverty, disease, the economy, environment, education and Godly government.

- I see the Church moving from Sunday morning meetings of anonymous people throwing pocket change into the offering, listening to sermons they will forget by Monday morning... to dynamic living communities that are debt free, wealth creating organisms that care for the elderly, educate the children, establish Godly families and care for the earth.

- I see the world looking onto these new functioning Church communities and coming to us saying ...our world is falling apart, our economic models aren't working, our governments are collapsing, our families are disintegrating... teach us your ways!

The Gospel of the Kingdom means that...

- The Kingdom of God came when Jesus rose triumphant from the dead and all power in heaven and earth was given unto Him. That means we are now in

the Kingdom age.

- Jesus is now Lord and King seated at the right hand of the Father and He now rules over all (and not one day in the supposed Millennium) and will continue to rule until all His enemies are made His footstool; the last enemy to be conquered is death. Then comes the Second Advent and the resurrection of the dead and the rapture of those still alive at that time.

- It means that Satan and Antichrist are not going to take over the world...the Kingdom of God is going to grow and grow until it fills the earth just as Daniel prophesied it would.

- It means that there is no 7 year Great Tribulation ahead (it already happened) but a great world wide depression as the world's economies and governments collapse. We are going to be here to witness that Babylon the Great is falling but we must also develop strategies to get out of the collapsing world system and build His New Jerusalem to heal the nations.

- It means that it is not the job of the Jews to bring in the Kingdom while we wait protected in heaven, it is the job of the church of Jesus Christ empowered by the anointing of the Holy Spirit.

- It means that the scale of the work ahead of us is so great that everyone must get involved bringing their talents and abilities to the task ahead.

- It means that since all sectors of society must come under the Lordship of Jesus we need to empower teachers, farmers, businessmen, doctors, technicians, everyone to see where they can bring the Lordship of Christ into their world of expertise.

And all this means a new strategy is needed for the church in the years ahead...

We need to get out of the world system while we can still use their structures. The good news is that the technology revolution of the last 40 years have given us all the means to exit the world system and build our own virtual or parallel communities. It means building parallel economic and social structures. It means building our own debt free communities (look at the Amish, they have the right idea). Which means our own schools, businesses, food and energy production. It means our own international trade among believers world wide, which means our own international trading currency...can you see where this is heading? It means that each of you in the work that God has called you into is needed if this vision is going to come to pass.

Section A : The Great Prophecies of the Kingdom

Introduction: My struggle to seek the Kingdom of God

The structure of the book.....

I have structured the book into three sections to help you easily understand my presentation and hopefully it will be a roadmap for you to continue your own studies in the world of God.

Section A : The Seven Great Prophecies

From scriptures I have taken the seven major prophetic declarations that give us the best idea of what the Lord predicted about His Kingdom.

Here we I will give you hopefully new perspectives on issues like:

The Abrahamic covenants; the prophecies of Daniel on the kingdoms of the world, the coming of the Messiah, the great 70 weeks prophecy, when did it start when did it end; the prophecies of Ezekiel on the return of Israel (when was it), on the invasion of Gog/Magog (who are they?); the end times and the great tribulation prophecies of Matthew 24; Is there a Millennium? Is there a Great Tribulation?; a new perspective on the message of the book of Revelation....and much more!

Section B : The Seven Comings of Jesus Christ

Yes seven! The first is when Jesus came from heaven sent by the Father in the form of a man. The seventh and last is what Paul describes in 1 Corinthians 15 "and then comes the end when Christ shall deliver the kingdom to the Father". In between are 5 other comings of Christ that scripture clearly describes as part of His great plan to reveal Himself to the world as Lord and Saviour and bring the nations into His great Kingdom.

I think you will find this section very insightful on such issues as the resurrection, the Rapture, the outpouring of the Holy Spirit etc.

Section C : The Seven Great Principles of the Kingdom of God

A proper interpretation of the seven great prophecies of scripture will help us to define the seven great principles of the Kingdom of God which will form a useful basis for interpreting not only scripture but understanding the signs of the times and purposes of God in the earth. This will greatly help you to

understand the Kingdom of God and how it is to come and how it is to grow.

Section D : The Task Before Us

My Purpose For This Book

There have been a multitude of books written on the theme of the Kingdom of God. Here is my purpose and unique message for you in the pages ahead:

- I want you to do what I had to do 40 years ago. Get out of the prophetic dead end that is Dispensationalism as a framework for understanding the times in which we live and what lies ahead. This is not the end and the Lord is not taking us out of here so that the devil can take over the world.

- Instead I am going to endeavor to convince you that the Kingdom of God has come and that all power therefore in heaven and on earth was given to our Lord Jesus when He rose from the dead 2,000 years ago and this Kingdom of God has been growing and growing as scripture said it would till it fills all the earth. Therefore we are to go into all the world to disciple nations into this growing Kingdom of God.

- If I can convince you that we have a wonderful future ahead and that the Church of the 21st Century is a victorious Church then I trust that you will be encouraged to plan and work for a long term future. And to do that we are going to need a new vision of how we structure the Church of the 21st Century to build a new world.

You need to believe this with all your heart based on the immutable Word of God so that you can have confidence in a wonderful future for yourself, your family and the Church. That is why we are first going to start with the great prophecies of scripture.

So now let's start with the 7 great prophecies of scripture on the Kingdom of God where I hope to give you new insights into these momentous scriptures and their fulfillment in history. That will show you that most of what you have been taught on prophetic fulfillment is not true which is why none of the disaster prophecies of the last 50 years never happened....instead an amazing world filled with tools and blessings to advance the Kingdom of God now fill the earth....while the works of the devil are crumbling all around us.

Chapter 1: The Great Alpha and Omega Plan of God

Introduction

To understand the great plan of the Kingdom of God in this world we need to understand the enormity of the beginning and the end of this great plan of God. We need to have a context of the road map of the beginning to the end. And it is within that roadmap that we can better understand where we are in our era of the plan of God and what our task is in this era.

To help you get perspective of where we are in the great Kingdom timeline from Alpha to Omega I will show you the 7 great creation platforms that Jesus is building from Alpha to Omega when He delivers the Kingdom to the Father.

Here in chapter 1, I give a 7 stage progressive creation strategy that Jesus is constructing for the exponential expansion of the Kingdom of God through creation history from "Alpha to Omega". Meaning from when He started creation till the end comes when He delivers the Kingdom to the Father.

I do this at the start so that my readers can get a better perspective of the prophecies and explanation that follow from there. This I have found is a critical necessity because of the all the "end -times" deception in the Church. People do not realize the utter mind-boggling enormity of the Kingdom project that Jesus is busy with, neither in its time scope or its space scope nor in its glory scope.

In a way it is like those great pictures of the vastness of the Milky Way galaxy that give you a new perspective of where you actually are in God's universe



By the way, there are another about 3 trillions of these out there....

In the first chapter of Revelation John has this staggering encounter with the reality of who his friend on earth really is.....God who created all things. The Alpha and the Omega.

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. (Revelation 1:8)

Which made John write in his old age his great gospel opening...

"In the beginning was the Logos and the Logos was with God and the Logos was God....all things were made by Him".

This is repeated so wonderfully in Colossians 1:16-17

¹⁶ For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

¹⁷ And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

However, Paul in his epistle to the Corinthians in explaining the resurrection needs to explain to the new Christians that Jesus Christ not only made all things as "The Alpha" but Jesus also has an end in mind of His great creation project. There is a purpose to creation and that means there is a beginning and an end to what I like to refer to as the Great Jesus Project. He is the Omega...the end. This is how Paul describes it....

1 Corinthians 15:24-28

²⁴ Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

²⁵ For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

²⁶ The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

²⁷ For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest

that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

²⁸ *And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.*

So I make the following conclusion. As Genesis 1 describes to us that when Jesus created the heavens and the earth there was an orderly process to this creation. I am not here going to argue the length in time of that creation, merely to state the whole thing did not just appear fully created in one shot. There was progressive order of construction.

From that analysis I also say the following. The Great Jesus Project which the Bible describes as the Kingdom of God project is an orderly construction project taken over time and space in this physical universe where mankind whom He has created are meant to operate. As for the angels and those realms of creation, the scripture seems to indicate the creation of three heavens with the throne of God in the third heaven. The second heaven the realm of spirit beings are the realm that angels operate in. They are there to assist us in this world, this first heaven, this physical creation to expand the Kingdom of God according to the plan of God.

My concern in this book is the progression of the Great Jesus Project to the point when He completes the project and then hands the completed project to the Father and says "Father the work you have given me to do is complete, I can now present it to you".

As Genesis breaks down the successive days of creation with each day's creation being a platform for the next stage so I have identified 7 successive platforms from start to finish of the Great Jesus Project. This has helped me to visualize where we are in this Alpha-Omega timeline of the project and what and where our generation is to do and what lies ahead, keeping in mind what lies behind.

So here goes....

1) The Universe Platform

Genesis 1 opens with ***"In the beginning God (Jesus) created the heavens and the earth"***. However while the angels inhabit the heavens, the Lord has given the "earth" and that includes this whole physical universe, to mankind.

Psalm 115:14-16

¹⁴ *The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.*

¹⁵ *Ye are blessed of the LORD which made heaven and earth.*

¹⁶ *The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.*

By "earth" speaks of a physical universe that has all the resources needed to place mankind on it to provide the resources needed to sustain physical life. This platform supports the..

2) The Human Platform

He creates humans as the platform into which He can breathe the breath of life to be His image bearers in this universe.

And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (Genesis 2:7)

The purpose of human creation is to be transformed into the image of our Father so that God can live in us and we can enjoy a love relationship with Him forever. This human platform allows for the....

3) The Family Platform

He creates the family platform of man and woman and gives them the gift of being able to create new life and nurture that life to maturity. The family is not only place to create new life but also the place where Jesus Christ is born in the child through the spiritual ministry of the parents, God calls upon all mankind to be productive, and take dominion so that they can multiply and create new life...

Genesis 1:26-28

²⁶ *And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.*

²⁷ *So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.*

²⁸ *And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.*

This platform allows for...

4) The Church Platform

The family unit is the basic building blocks of the Kingdom of God which allows for the ministry of the Church to operate.

This is the platform on which the five-fold ministry operates as follows...

Ephesians 4:11 – 14

¹¹ *And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;*

¹² *For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:*

¹³ *Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:*

¹⁴ *That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;*

This platform has the task of the perfecting of the saints unto the work of the ministry so that each and everyone of us finds our calling and maturity in Christ for the next great platform and its work.

The perfecting of the saints and the teaching and training provided by the five-fold ministry of the Church allows the saints to construct the ‘Ekklesia-The City Church Platform’.

5) The Ekklesia City Church Platform

This platform is viewed in scripture in various forms as the Bride, the Body, the Tabernacle of God and in Revelation 21 & 22 as the city of God, the New Jerusalem from which flows the river of life to save the people and heal the nations.

John describes the city of God as the mechanism by which the nations are to be healed...

In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. (Revelation 22:2)

And this City Church platform is the light of the nations that serve the Lord....

And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. (Revelation 21:24)

This expanded platform allows the people of God to network and work together with the goal of healing the nation in which that City Church operates to the extent that the entire national purpose is aligned with the will and Word of God. On this platform we can form new apostolic teams that are dedicated to starting businesses or schools or social activities or cultural activities.

This creates the foundation for....

6) The Sheep Nation Platform

In the prophetic timeline of God nations are to be disciplined into the Kingdom of God.

Matthew 25:32 -33

³² *And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:*

³³ *And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.*

This was God’s promise to Abraham, to Jacob and to Joseph and their seed that a multitude of nations would come from their seed.

God ordains nations and national civic authority to wield the sword and keep law and order so that God’s people can lead peaceable lives to do the work of the Kingdom and allow them to prosper and be safe in their lives and property. A nation ruled by Godly men and women operating under Kingdom principles in the economy and business and education and law and ecology and human relations is such a productive and prosperous nation that it can produce the technology and wealth for solving the national issues of poverty, hunger, disease, education, and family formation and growth

In Matthew 25:31-40 Jesus describes such nations that order their laws and people according to the will and Word of God as “sheep nations”. This platform allows us to create the national infrastructure we need as communities to thrive.... energy, sanitation, hospitals, universities, law and policing, governance, monetary

Chapter 1: The Great Alpha and Omega Plan of God

and fiscal policies all geared to Kingdom principles and Godly men and women who direct the nation.

These “sheep nation” platforms create foundation for creation of

7) The New Heavens and the New Earths Platform

And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. (Revelation 21:5)

The endless exponential growth of the Kingdom of God to take dominion over all the works of Christ's hands requires the necessity of the endless resources of space and trillions of galaxies. That means solar and galactic exploration and settlement. Only nations who have made Jesus Lord over their territories will have the resources and surplus wealth and committed pioneers necessary for space colonization. Sinners will never be able to do this regardless of dreams of colonizing Mars or the moon. These are fantasies that will never materialize because sinners cannot live in close proximity to other sinners nor live the self sacrificing lives necessary for space colonization. Sinners want large cities and anonymous lives where they can sin in private and public.

That is why the Lord tells us in Isaiah 45:18 that He created the earth and the heavens to be inhabited....

For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else. (Isaiah 45:18)

These new galactic level Kingdom civilizations will allow for the completion of the great Jesus project of the ages that will allow Jesus Christ to present the whole Kingdom to the Father.

1 Corinthians 15:24-25, 28

²⁴ *Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.*

²⁵ *For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.*

²⁸ *And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.*

The Presentation of the Universal Kingdom of God to the Father

After the Father receives the Kingdom from His dear Son, that will form the platform for an eternal purpose deep in the heart of the Father that neither eye has seen nor has it come up in the hearts of man what the Father has prepared for our eternal destiny.

“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth....” (Revelation 21:1)

There are great prophecies given to us that must take place during this great building project of the Kingdom of God from the Alpha to the Omega.

I want to give you a small rendering of these great prophecies as an encouragement that the Lord He is God and He is in control. He has planned a great plan and it will result in uncounted multitudes coming into the Kingdom and nations and peoples without number and His glory will fill the earth.

Here is what God's redemptive plan looks like...

“...the earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea.” (Isaiah 11:9)

“But indeed as I live all the earth will be filled with the glory of the Lord.” (Numbers 14:21)

“all shall know me from the least to the greatest of them.” (Hebrews 8:11)

“From the rising of the sun even to its setting my name shall be great among the nations and in every place incense is going to be offered in my name” (Malachi. 1:11)

God's plan is for all creation and all creatures to be set free from slavery...

...that all creation itself also will be set free from its slavery to corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God.” (Romans 8:21)

The world belongs to God! *“The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof; the world and they that dwell therein.”* (Psalm 24:1) That means it does not belong to the devil or the Antichrist!

The Lord gives the world to whomsoever He pleases! *“I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my*

Chapter 1: The Great Alpha and Omega Plan of God

outstretched arm and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me." (Jeremiah. 27:5)

And He plans to give us His children to be Co-heirs with Christ to inherit all things..

Jesus promised us....

"Fear not little flock for its the Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom" (Luke 12:32)

For the kingdom is the LORD'S: and he is the governor among the nations. (Psalm 22:28)

Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this. (Isaiah 9:7)

And His Kingdom will rise above all the nations of the earth and nations and people will flow to it....

Micah 4:1-4

¹ *But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.*

² *And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.*

³ *And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.*

⁴ *But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken i*

Isaiah 2:2-4

² *And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.*

³ *And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house*

of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go

forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

⁴ *And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.*

And multitudes without number will eventually be saved and stand rejoicing before the throne of God...

Revelation 7:9-12

⁹ *After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;*

¹⁰ *And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.*

¹¹ *And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,*

¹² *Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.*

Like in Genesis 1 where we see how the Lord progressively creates the heavens and the earth...so also we need to discern that the Lord is busy constructing an eternal Kingdom.

Thus the coming of the Kingdom of God is a step by step process that extends through time and space. My radical interpretation of eschatology and the coming of the Kingdom of God is that this process is far greater in time and in space than what we could possibly conceive.

But now in the 21st Century we are beginning to realize that this great Alpha and Omega plan from beginning to end is far greater than any of the previous church leaders could have envisioned in their time.

That is why we need a new eschatology for a new Century for a victorious Church!

Chapter 2 : The Abraham and Israel Prophecies

Introduction

From my research and teaching in this book you are going to be presented with a different vision of who Israel is and what the Lord plans for Israel. I believe the evangelical prophetic community have the Israel issue wrong. And this is very critical for you to know if things in the Middle East don't turn out the way the prophecy book have it.

I am going to answer for the mystery of how 3 million Hebrews could come out of Egypt under Moses when Jacob only entered Egypt with 70. And will prove to you they were in Egypt only 4 generations and 215 years....and thereby prove that most of the Israelites were converted Egyptians!

I am going to confront you with the implications of two prophetic declarations by the Lord over both Abraham and Jacob that they would be the fathers of a "multitude of nations" and these multitude of nations would spread to the north, the south, the east, and the west and their offspring would be in number like the sand of the sea and the stars of heaven.

If you have been made to believe that "Israel" consists of one nation in the Middle East of about 6 million Jewish people then you are not ready to understand the incredible things ahead for the Kingdom of God on earth.

To understand Abraham, his times and his family, is critical if you are to understand Biblical prophecy. Here is where so much error and misunderstanding takes place. If you don't understand these issues you get the salvation program of God wrong, you get Israel wrong, you get the Church wrong and you end up in a dangerous prophetic dead end especially in what is going to happen in the coming years in the Middle East. The faith of many are going to be incredibly tested when "end times" prophecies around the nation of Israel do not work out the way evangelicals have been taught.

I purposely include the family of Abraham here in this section. You need to understand the prophecies of all the family connected with Abraham. The chosen sons of blessing, Isaac and Jacob each have critical prophetic promises made to them that we need to look at. And then there are the other family members excluded such as Ishmael and Esau, they each have important prophecies that bear upon our times.

I am going to give you new revelation from the promises made to Abraham and Isaac and Jacob that are important for you to understand what Jesus is doing

in the New Covenant in the church and which under no circumstances are being or will be fulfilled by the people in Palestine called Israel.

The much preached on prophecies relating to Abraham are:

- The Lord would make him the father of a multitude of seed who would be like the stars of heaven and the sand of the sea.
- The Lord would bless all nations through his seed.
- The Lord would give his seed a land inheritance.

The common interpretation here among evangelicals is that the people called Israel are the genetic seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. They were given the land between the river of Egypt and the Euphrates as their inheritance. They lost their inheritance and sent to Babylon. They returned from Babylon to rebuild Jerusalem and the Temple. They lost these again after rejecting Christ. But in 1948 they were miraculously brought from the nations back their inheritance by the Lord from where they will be a blessing to all the people of the world.

Now let me give you a different perspective.

Chapter 2: The Abrahamic Family Prophecies

Here are some questions:

- How can we talk about Israel as the only nation of promise when God promised the Abraham family that a nation and a multitude of nations would come from them?
- How could 70 people go down to Egypt and a short while later millions of Hebrews came out of Egypt? Who were these Hebrews? Were they all the genetic seed of Jacob?
- How can the land of Palestine be the inheritance of Abraham when Romans 4:13 says the “whole earth” is the inheritance of Abraham’s seed?

I am asking you to have a whole new revelation of who the seed to Abraham really was and is and what are the Lord’s real plans are to fulfil the promises made to the Abraham family of uncountable multitudes of seed gathered not in one nation but a multitude of nations to fill the earth.

The historical setting from Biblical chronology:

In 2238 BC the Flood ends and Noah and his family settle the land.

In 1899 BC the Tower of Babel is destroyed. This was the time scripture says “and Peleg died and the earth was divided”. (Gen. 11:19) Meaning this was the time that the people were divided by language into the 70 nations.

In 1889 BC Noah dies being 950 (Gen. 9:29)

The Flood Judgment and the Babel Judgement from the Lord ended God’s striving with man to be their ruler. The Lord changed tactics. The 70 rebellious nations were given over to other “gods” (i.e. Fallen Angels and their Nephilim offspring) to rule over them. But the Lord chose a man and his family to be the start of His people in the earth to win back the world through adoption into His Israel family.

In 1947 BC Abram is born to Terah (Gen 11:26) This means that Abram spent many years with Noah where he learned first hand the great stories of Eden, Adam, Eve, the fall of man etc. But most importantly, he learned who the Lord God was and who made heaven and earth. He learned the ways of the Lord directly from Noah, who learned it from Methuselah, who learned it from Adam.

In 1872 BC the first covenant of the Lord to Abram who was 75 years old.

Genesis 12:1-2,4

¹ Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

² And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

⁴ And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

With this as historical background I want to now move to a very difficult prophecy that Jesus made in Matt. 25:32-33. He talked about dividing the world into “sheep nations and goat nations”. This is the same Lord God Yahweh who in 1899 BC divided the world into 70 nations by language. Now He declares that He will at some point divide the world again.

There are no prophetic books I know of that want to handle this in their timeline of prophecy. They are happy to talk about one nation “Israel” but they nowhere want to handle the promises of the Lord to the Abraham family that they would produce a “multitude of nations”.

Here is my interpretation.....

Creating Sheep Nations: Using the Israel Template

There is a very peculiar prophetic statement of Jesus found in Matt. 25:32-33. Jesus said that He will gather the nations before Him and separate the sheep nations from the goat nations There is no nation on earth that is a sheep nation (that includes modern Israel). What constitutes a “sheep nation”?

Let me give you the scriptural background to what I believe Jesus was referring to in these verses:

”And before him shall be gathered all the nations and he shall separate them one from another as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats.”

(Matt 25:32)

The question is: What did Jesus have in mind when He talked about sheep and goat nations? We need to answer this before considering when does this happen on God’s prophetic timeline.

Chapter 2: The Abrahamic Family Prophecies

God Forms the Nations

The world belongs to God! ***"The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof; the world and they that dwell therein."*** (Psalm 24:1) That means it does not belong to the devil or the Antichrist!

The Lord gives the world to whomsoever He pleases!
"I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me." (Jer. 27:5)

God creates nations:

Acts 17:26 says, ***"For God has made of one blood all nations of men to dwell on the face of the earth and has determined their times beforehand and the bounds of their habitation."***

This happened after the flood and after the Tower of Babel incident when God divided the nations by confusing their language. Scripture describes 70 nations being formed. Genesis 10:31

:
"These are the families of the sons of Noah after their generations in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood."

Moses however in Deuteronomy 32:7-9 gives us an important piece of information that I believe Jesus was referring to. It says this:

"Remember the days of old consider the years of many generations: ask your father and he will show you and your elders and they will tell you" (Moses was referring here to the Tower of Babel incident). ***When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the nations according to the number of the sons of God (the Septuagint version). For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."***

Deuteronomy 4:19 confirms this interpretation that the Lord divided the nations and set other "gods" over them to rule them.

"And you shall not lift your eyes to the heavens...even all the host of heaven and be driven to worship them and serve them which the Lord your God has divided unto all the nations under the whole of heaven."

God creates nations for His purposes. He sets their boundaries and He sets their times.

But here another critical piece of the puzzle to understand why nations are "goat nations". They serve other gods. In fact the Lord has allowed fallen angels to rule over the nations who rejected His rule. In Psalm 82 the Lord judges these fallen angels for their violence and misrule over the nations:

"God stands in the congregation of the mighty, he judges among the gods. How long will you judge unjustly and accept the persons of the wicked? Defend the poor and the fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hands of the wicked....I have said You are gods and all of you children of the most High. But you shall die like men and fall like one of the princes. Arise O God, judge the earth for you shall inherit all nations."

This is incredible truth! Fallen angels whom the Lord calls gods who have been given rulership over the nations...The Lord accuses them of abuse, injustice, lack of compassion for the needy, oppression and vain glory desiring worship from the people instead of true worship of the Lord God.

He judges them and says they will be cast out of the heavens and will die like men losing their power and immortality.

God has a wonderful plan to redeem the nations of the earth and defeat their false gods and rulers and transform them into His people, His new nations. God sent His Son to redeem the nations by His blood God the Father promised His Son Jesus Christ....

You shall inherit all nations!

Now look at this wonderful prophecy in Psalm 2....

"The Lord has said unto me, You are my Son this day have I begotten you. Ask of me and I will give you the heathen for your inheritance and the uttermost parts of the earth for your possession. You will break them with a rod of iron and shall dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel"

Satan offered Jesus His inheritance, the nations of the world, the easy way. Jesus refused. He had a better plan. His plan is to break the nations and peoples into pieces with a rod of iron and out of those broken nations...grow new nations...His sheep nations.

Chapter 2: The Abrahamic Family Prophecies

Once again God will create new nations out of “one blood for all nations to dwell on the face of the earth”...that new blood is the blood of the New Covenant!

God's New Adopted Family vs. The 70 Nations of the World

Now back to Deuteronomy 32 and a very important clue as to how the Lord will inherit and create new nations. Moses said there the nations of the world were divided. 70 nations under the misrule of wicked gods who used to be glorious mighty sons of God. But they wanted their own kingdoms, they wanted to be like God, to be worshipped and obeyed.

They got whole nations to rule...God decided to start with a man and his family. Abraham and his descendants. And Moses especially points out the command to Abraham's grandson...Jacob was to be God's lot, His inheritance. This is what God told Abraham and Jacob....

"Behold my covenant is with thee and you will be a father of many nations neither shall your name any more be called Abram; but your name shall be called Abraham for a father of many nations have I made you." (Genesis 17:4-5)

So Abraham was to be father to many nations...and the same promise was made to Jacob:

"And God appeared to Jacob and blessed him...and God said unto him Your name is Jacob: your name shall not be called any more Jacob but Israel shall be your name and he called his name Israel. And God said to him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of you..." (Genesis 35:9-11)

Now note the plan of God here: Abraham to be father to many nations.

First a nation was to come from Jacob and then many nations. The Hebrew word for “a company” is “kaw-hawl” meaning “company or multitude”. So Jacob was renamed and indeed “a nation” came from him, Israel, but the Lord also said “a multitude of nations” would come from him as well!

Where and who are supposed to be the multitude of nations that are to come out of Jacob?

Here is where the dispensationalists and Christian Zionists get all confused. They get caught up with the one nation: Israel. All prophecy centred around one nation. Everyone rejoicing to see "Israel" restored. But what ever happened to the many nations that God prophesied would come forth?

Now here is the idea I want to introduce to you:

God formed the nation of Israel with all their history and covenants and victories and trials and tribulations as a sort of template, a guide, an instruction manual as to how to form all the coming company of many nations to come. Now while He was busy forming the Israel template, He placed all the other peoples of the world under temporary rule by all sorts of other governments and placed times and territory restrictions on them.

But His ultimate plan was that all peoples would eventually come under His rule.

This is clearly stated in Revelation.7:9

"After this I beheld an lo a great multitude which no man could number of all nations and kindreds and people and tongues stood before the throne and before the Lamb clothed with white robes...."

Don't let anyone tell you only a handful are getting saved. In the generations to come you cannot count the multitudes of nations and peoples coming under His Kingdom rule! But God is a wise builder. He does all things by order, discipline. People need to be saved, disciplined, and brought into new covenant relationships using the Israel template as a guide. What do I mean?

Let me give you the growth order of how Israel was formed:

It starts with a man: Abraham

Then a family: Abraham, his wife Sarah and his son Isaac and grandson Jacob.

Then a clan: Jacob and his extended clan of 70 who enter Egypt.

Then the clan grows into tribes: The twelve sons of Jacob grow into 12 tribes.

Then the tribes come out of Egypt and claim a land for themselves and form a nation: Israel!

Who Makes up the New Israel Nations?

Here is a very important fact for you to understand: If you look closely at the Israel template on who made up the new nation of Israel, it was not physical

Chapter 2: The Abrahamic Family Prophecies

biological descendants of Abraham or Jacob...this is where the Christian Zionists miss the whole idea of who Israel is. Most of those coming out of Egypt were Egyptians who became Hebrews by adopting the God of Abraham. And were eventually enslaved and abused by subsequent Pharaohs because of their supposed apostasy and refusal to believe in the many gods of Egypt!

Jacob and the new nation of Israel

Before Jacob and his clan arrived in Egypt the Lord had prepared the way for Jacob to turn Hebrews into Israelites, because Abraham and Joseph had already turned a multitude of Egyptians into Hebrews! How? They gave testimony to the whole nation from the Pharaoh down to the people that there is One God! Not a multitude of gods...first the Lord caused the incident with Abraham, Sarah and Pharaoh using the beauty of Sarah to get Abraham before Pharaoh, then Joseph saved the nation from starvation and became a national hero...and people turned from their gods to accept the God of Joseph and Abraham. They were called "Hebrews".

I know most commentators think the term "Hebrew" comes from one of Abraham's forefathers 'Eber' but "eber" in Hebrew also means "to cross over"...those who crossed over from the gods of Egypt to Abraham's God....were called 'Hebrews'!

When Jacob the clan father arrived with the brothers of Joseph, people joined the clan under the different tribal names. Ancient societies had this practice. When you became a Roman citizen, you joined one of the many Roman clans and tribes in order to participate in voting for the Tribunes and Consuls.

Now I am going to give you some very important scriptural and historical information about the millions who came out of Egypt as Hebrews. Jacob and his clan of 70 went into Egypt....**and 215 years later Moses came out with millions of "Hebrews"!... yes 215 years, not 400 years!**

Here is the important point....the idea of 'Israel' has never been about a racial identity...that you are an Israelite because you are the genetic offspring of Abraham. That is why it is important to understand that most of the people who came out of Egypt as "Hebrews" were in fact Egyptian converts...and that is how we today also make up new Israel nations!

How do you get Jacob and his extended family of 70 going to settle in Egypt (when they discover that Joseph is still alive and has become the Prime Minister under Pharaoh) and then 215 years later out come about 3 million Israelites under Moses heading for the promised land?

Here is the problem: If you take the 12 sons of Jacob and their wives and you start assuming each had to have so many children, who in turn had so many children you just are not able mathematically to come to a figure of 2-3 million. That figure of 2-3 million Israelites is extrapolated from the census taken by Moses of about 600,000 men of fighting age. If you then add their wives and their children and the aged above fighting age you get to a good guess of 2-3 million people.

People assume from reading Paul in Gal. 3:17 that Israelites were in Egypt for 430 years. That is not what Paul was saying. The 430 years refer from the calling of Abraham at age 75 to the Exodus was exactly 430 years. This what Galatians 3:17 says:

And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

Paul in this passage from Galatians is saying that from the time that the Lord made His covenant with Abraham and when to the giving of the law was 430 years. During that long time the journey Isaac and Jacob were born and their wandering group also experienced trouble and persecution and the sojourn into Egypt was also part of those 430 years. This is easily confirmed when you use your Bible's dates chronology of these patriarchs and add up the years. You cannot have Hebrews in Egypt for 430 years. There are only 215 years left from that 430 years for the Egypt sojourn. Or else Paul was not writing under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit who leads us into all truth! I will make the sums for you below.

The other confusing scripture in Exodus 12:40 in our King James translation says ***"Now the sojourning of Israel, who dwelt in the land of Egypt, were 430 years."***

The Septuagint translation which Paul used and Jesus as well says 215 years! In the Septuagint that verse says ***".....who dwelt in the land of Egypt and Canaan were 430 years."***

Chapter 2: The Abrahamic Family Prophecies

I need to prove to you from the chronology in your Bible that the original Septuagint translation from far older texts is the correct one as you will see the dates in your Bible will confirm this.

The "sojourn" of Israel started with Abraham at 75 leaving Haran till the Exodus out of Egypt...a journey of 430 years of which 215 years of that "sojourn" was spent in Egypt.

Actually it is easy to work this out from the ages of the patriarchs.

Abraham was 75 years old when the promise was made to him (Gen 12:1-4)

From that time to the birth of Isaac, Abraham was 100 years old (making 25 years).

Isaac was 60 when Jacob was born (Gen 25:26) Jacob was 130 years old when he went into Egypt (Gen. 47:9). That is $130 + 60 + 30 = 215$ years. So from the time that Abraham received His first covenant from the Lord and left Haran to the time that Jacob entered Egypt when he was 130 years old was 215 years. That is from your Bible.

Now add another 215 years of the Israelites in Egypt until the Exodus and you get 430 years from the call of Abraham at 75 to the Exodus of Israel out of Egypt.... with 2-3 million Israelites and only 70 came in with Jacob! What you cannot do is add 430 years of supposed captivity in Egypt to the 215 years from Abraham's covenant to the entry of Jacob and family that would come to 625 years from covenant to Sinai and that would contradict Galatians 3:17.

What is not very well known among preachers is that among rabbinic scholars and Talmudic commentaries the fact that Israel was only 210 or 215 years in Egypt is actually well known and accepted. This is supported not only by careful scriptural analysis but also by two historical documents:

Josephus the Jewish general of the 70 ad war against Rome and a contemporary of Paul in his "Antiquities of the Jews" (II,15,ii) had this to say...

"They left Egypt in the month of Xanthicus (also known to the Jews as Abib and Nissan) four hundred and thirty years after our forefather Abraham came into Canaan but only two hundred and fifteen years after Jacob removed into Egypt" (the dispute among scholars is whether it was 210 or 215 years, not if it was 400 years!)

The ancient book of Jasher which is mentioned in Joshua 10:13 and again in 2 Sam. 1:18 was lost for many years and was rediscovered in 1613 and translated into English in 1840 has this to say (Jasher 81:3-4):

"And the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in the land of Egypt in hard labour was two hundred and ten years. And at the end of two hundred and ten years the Lord brought forth the children of Israel with a strong hand"

The first important date is that Abram was 75 years old when we encounter his first covenant made with the Lord. There are two important date statements that the Lord makes here:

"Know for certainty that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs where they will be enslaved and oppressed four hundred years." (Genesis 15:13)

The fact of Abram's descendants being strangers and oppressed in a land that is not theirs started with Isaac (who was oppressed by both older brother Ishmael as well as the residents of Canaan) as we can see from the above dates and carried on for 400 years until their Exodus out of Egypt.

But then the Lord makes a very interesting comment about their time of actual Egyptian captivity. He says how long that will be in Gen 15:16...

"Then in the fourth generation they shall return here (i.e. Canaan) for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet complete."

Important to note: They would only be in Egypt for 4 generations. 4 generations is not 400 years!

This promise of the Lord to Abraham that his descendants would be four generations in Egypt is supported by Numbers 26:59 that shows the genealogy of Moses:

Levi begets Kohath who begat Amram who begat Moses making his great grandfather to have been Levi the son of Jacob. Jacob and sons go into Egypt and Levi's great-grandson Moses, the fourth generation, comes out with 2-3 million Hebrews. From 70 to 2-3 million in 4 generations? How?

As you can see from the timeline above the 430 years Paul mentions is correct from the first covenant made with Abram until the Exodus and Mount Sinai giving of the law. This 430 year timeline that Paul gives in Galatians makes no room for Israelites being in Egypt

Chapter 2: The Abrahamic Family Prophecies

for 400 years. If you don't have the Israelites in Egypt for only 215 years then Gal. 3:17 is a blatant scriptural mistake.

These facts make real problems for Christian Zionists. So they go into denial. They do not discuss it and they do not mention it. It is absolutely critical to their theology of Dual Covenantalism that God has an enduring covenant with the literal, genetic offspring of Abraham and through Isaac and Jacob. But history and scripture plainly show the majority of Hebrews were Egyptian converts!

But now I have presented you the facts of the Exodus from Egypt which is this:

If you believe in the literal truth of the Bible that about 2-3 million Israelites left Egypt with Moses then all you have is 215 years to go from 70 coming with Jacob into Egypt to 2-3 million literal genetic descendants of Jacob leaving Egypt....and that is impossible from 70 people even if you still want to hold to 400 years in Egypt....which you cannot.

Now here is the unpalatable truth that Christian Zionists do not want to accept but which is wonderful news for the Kingdom of God:

The vast majority of the children of Israel leaving Egypt with Moses were Egyptians!

So how did they become Israelites? The same way all other peoples of all races at all times have been grafted into the Israel family: By adoption through faith in the God of Abraham who is Jesus Christ our risen Lord. And praise God, He is still today turning Egyptians into the Israel of God along with multitudes from all nations.

The Mystery of the Hebrews and Israelites

Let me explain this process of turning Egyptians into Israelites a bit further. It goes like this.

Abram goes into Egypt with his wife Sarah. Sarah is a stunning beauty (would love to meet her in heaven one day!). Abram is scared if Pharaoh gets to hear of her beauty then he will take her. This seemed to happen often with Abram and Sarah but for a reason. King Abimelech in Canaan tried the same thing. And God appeared to him and told him make ready to die, I am going to kill you. Why oh God cries Abimelech. Because you have taken the wife of my servant Abram.

Pharaoh got the same treatment from the Lord. Why?

Because it was a good way to introduce who the only real God was to ungodly kings....scare them...bring God on the scene!

Now the court of Pharaoh urgently wants to know: Who is this great man Abram and who is his great God that even our Pharaoh who is supposed to be the son of god (Ra) is deathly afraid of him. And that gave Abram the opportunity to tell the gospel story:

"I Abram am the descendant of the great Adam of Eden, who told of the great God of heaven and His salvation to Methuselah personally, who told to my ancestor Shem the king/priest of Salem the story and he told it to me personally. There is only one God. Your many gods are not gods and are powerless to save. Serve Him alone"

Those many Egyptians who heard this story from Abram and believed "crossed over" from paganism to belief in the one and only true God of all mankind. They were called "Hebrews" by the other Egyptians. Hebrew means "to cross over". That is why Abram is father of the Hebrews.

Then years later a young man is brought out of slavery named Joseph and saves the nation from famine with a prophetic word from the one true God. Everyone is shocked to discover that he is the great-grandson of the famous Abram...the prophet of the one true God. Joseph is made Prime Minister and many convert to become Hebrews. Joseph's father Jacob and his 11 brothers arrive in Egypt to great rejoicing and hundreds of thousands of Egyptians join themselves to the Jacob/Israel clan as was the custom of ancient times...you can be adopted into a new family clan.

The years go by. Joseph and Abram are forgotten and the Egyptian priesthood of many gods and much income that goes with temple institutions rise up in power and declare the one God religion to be anathema and enslave the adherents the "Hebrews" (They did that many years later also to Pharaoh Akhenaton and his son Tutenkhamen who was assassinated when the Egyptian priesthood literally wiped out all possible traces of Akhenaton's reign)....and then God sent a deliverer, Moses who would take the Hebrews to Sinai for a meeting with this one true God.

Now it was at Sinai, when the law was given that Hebrews became Israelites when they accepted the

Chapter 2: The Abrahamic Family Prophecies

covenant relationship with God. Israel comes from Ish-Ra-El meaning “Man-Ruled-God” or a man ruled by God who rules over man by His covenant law. When you accept to be ruled over by God and His Word then you are transformed from Hebrew to Israelite. Just as Jacob was transformed into Israel after His all night wrestling with the angel of the Lord (who in actual fact was Jesus).

And so through the ages the apostolic missionary work of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob have been repeated by missions all over the world and in all times. We go to the pagans of the world. We tell the old gospel story with prophetic power and deliverance. They believe. They cross over from unbelief to faith in the God of Abraham. They become Hebrews. They then submit to the discipleship program of God that transforms Hebrews into Israelites...a people ruled by God's Word and faithful to His covenant promises.

And that is why this great world wide movement of God's salvation has never even from its inception been about race but it has always been about grace. Abraham believed God and it was counted to him for righteousness.

He called Abraham to start that nation and He called Israel to be a template for nations of the future to follow. God laid down the pattern of how to create a multitude of nations in the earth by giving us the roadmap with the creation of Israel.

This multitude of nations to come out of the seed of Abraham are prophesied in scripture to inherit the whole earth. That's right, these multitude of new nations made up of the seed of Abraham will not just inherit the small patch of ground in Palestine but are destined to inherit the earth!

We evangelicals just concentrate on the “a nation” meaning Israel and forget about the promise of a multitude of nations that will be formed all over the earth.

Now remember what I am trying to show you here...God is not about one nation in the end times, national Israel...He is about a multitude of nations that are the sheep of His pasture. I am proving to you from scripture that God has plans for a host of new nations on earth that are called by Him into His kingdom and they all will have Abraham as their father....not biological father like the Jews claim to be but spiritual

father as scripture is really about.

But before you get the wrong idea of who this seed of Abraham was to be and which multitude of nations God is referring to let Romans 4 clarify the real picture.

I will quote it here in length to give you the context and then I will pick out the relevant portions:

Romans 4:11-17

¹¹ *And he (Abraham) received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:*

¹² *And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.*

¹³ *For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.*

¹⁴ *For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:*

¹⁵ *Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.*

¹⁶ *Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,*

¹⁷ *(As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.*

Note the following:

vv. 11-12: Abraham was counted righteous before he was circumcised so that he could be the father of all those who are of the faith; those circumcised (the Jews) and those not circumcised (the gentiles). The very important point is this.... Abraham is the father of a particular seed of people...not just the Jews but all those who are believers. Being a biological seed of Abraham does not make you an inheritor of Abraham's blessings, you are not his seed through birth but through re-birth.

vv 13 The promise to Abraham was ***that he would be the heir of the world!!!*** Please folks read this again!!!

This is important.... the inheritance of the seed of

Chapter 2: The Abrahamic Family Prophecies

Abraham is not just Palestine or the land of Israel. -

The land promised to Abraham is the whole world! And there will be a multitude of nations to make claim as the spiritual seed of Abraham to the whole world...not just Palestine.

vv. 14-17 The only seed that will inherit Abrahams inheritance are his real seed...those of faith! Not those of genetic birth. If people who are Abraham's genetic heirs have right to claim Abraham's inheritance, then faith has no part in it, just genetic birth. It is by grace through faith that we are heirs of Abrahams inheritance, that is the true seed of Abraham....and that means that the Jewish settlers of 1948 who claim Abraham's inheritance of the land of Israel by right of genetic birth have no claim in the court of heaven. God has not given them the land...the United Nations has granted them that right.

God's promise that Abraham would be the father of many nations plus God's promise to Abraham that he would be the heir of the world, means that it is Abraham's many nations that will grow all over the earth to inherit the earth.

Where did Paul get the idea that Abraham and his seed would be the inheritors of the whole world? He got it from Psalm 2:6-8...

⁶ Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

⁷ I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

⁸ Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

Scripture says the Father has given His Son the whole earth to the uttermost parts of the earth and as children of God through Christ we are then heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ.

“And if we are children of God then heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ” (Romans 8:17)

God's Promise to Jacob/Israel

God appeared to Jacob in a dream vision and made a very important prophecy promise to him and it concerns we the people of God all over the earth. Read this carefully:

“I am the Lord God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac: the land that you lie on I will give to your seed. And your seed shall be as the dust of the earth and they shall spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south: And in you and your seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.” (Genesis 28:13-14)

God told Jacob that “a nation and a multitude of nations” would come from him but the populations of those many nations would be such great numbers like the dust of the earth so that they would have to spread to all the corners of the earth to inhabit. That is what this verse says. First his “seed” will be a nation on the ground where Jacob was sleeping on that night of his dream. Jacob called that place “Bethel”. That land became Israel. But then something would happen. From that land and nation of Israel, Abraham and Jacob's “seed” would “spread abroad” from Israel to the west and east and north and south all over the earth to form a multitude of new Israel nations with populations so great that it would number like the dust of the ground...and they would be a blessing to all the families of the earth.

The “seed” spoken of here that will be of great multitudes all over the world are the families of the earth becoming the spiritual seed of Abraham through faith in the Lord God of Abraham who is Jesus Christ our Lord and saviour. And they will form new Israel nations like those Egyptians who believed in the God of Abraham and became Israelites and formed a nation, Israel in Palestine....so this will happen all over the world.

Our job as God's people is to ensure that the promise that the Lord made to Jacob that his seed would spread abroad to the “south” and the promise the Father made to His Son Jesus Christ that the uttermost part of the earth would be His possession is to create in our part of planet earth where He has placed us a wonderful collection of new Kingdom nations!

Can you see why Jesus said ***“The meek shall inherit the earth”***? (Matt. 5:5).

He called Abraham to start that nation and He called Israel to be a template for nations of the future to follow. God laid down the pattern of how to create a multitude of nations in the earth by giving us the roadmap with the creation of Israel.

Chapter 2: The Abrahamic Family Prophecies

Here is what the Lord told Israel...

"And you shall be unto me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation." (Exodus 19:6)

"For you are a holy people unto the Lord your God: the Lord has chosen you to be a special people unto himself..." (Deuteronomy. 7:6)

But after repeated attempts by the Lord to have Israel be that holy nation of priests to the world He divorced them. God decided to start all over again. The Lord has decided to give the nations of the world to His Church who will present them to Jesus Christ as His rightful inheritance!

Jesus told the Jews of His day:

"Therefore I say unto you The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof" (Matthew 21:13)

But He told His disciples:

"Fear not little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32)

Now read what 1 Peter 2:9 says...

"But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people that you should show forth the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light."

God has called His church to be the new Israel, the new priesthood, the new temple, the New Jerusalem to heal the nations by becoming a multitude of new sheep nations in the earth patterned on the original Israel.

"and there was given him (Christ) dominion and glory and a kingdom that all people, nations and languages should serve him..." (Daniel. 7:14)

"And Jesus spake unto them saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and of the Holy Spirit; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you and lo, I am with you always even unto the end of the world." (Matthew 28:18-2)

It is a new era. It is the Kingdom Era.

It is time for new nations, a multitude of new nations to appear on the earth that dedicated to serving the Lord

Jesus as King of kings.

God is about to re-arrange the geopolitical structures of the world to bring the nations into His Kingdom!

So here is a question for you: Was it possible for Egyptians or anyone from other nations what the scripture called "strangers", was it possible for them to be fully joined to Israel and be accepted by the Lord as Israelites?

Here is what the Lord says to Israel through the prophet...

Isaiah 56:1-3, 6-8

¹ Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. ² Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil. ³ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people...

⁶ Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; ⁷ even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. ⁸ The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

Of course it was and in fact this was the plan of the Lord always that all people be joined into the covenant relationship of Israel. And since that is so how can anyone maintain that all those in the Old Testament Israel were actual genetic descendants of Abraham or Jacob? It mattered nothing to the Lord God of Israel who their ancestors were, all could join Israel through faith and obedience to the Lord Yahweh.

How much more today under the New Covenant is it not God's plan that all people of all races including Jews must come be joined to His Israel family through faith in Jesus Christ and His atoning work for all mankind.

Chapter 3 : Countdown to the King and His Kingdom

Introduction

When John the Baptist appeared on the scene to announce “the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand” and Jesus came out of the wilderness and proclaimed at the start of His ministry “the time is fulfilled, the kingdom of God is at hand, repent ye and believe the gospel” (Mark 1:15) and when Paul said “When the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son” (Gal. 4:4) they all knew of the scripture timelines I am about to explain to you from the Old Testament. The people of the day also knew of these timelines and so there was enormous excitement in Judea. It was common knowledge that the promise in Daniel that the Messiah would appear in 490 years time (the 70 weeks prophecy) was to be fulfilled in their time. Everyone was watching the clock and watching for signs of the Messiah’s appearance. Even John the Baptist was asked “are you the one?”

Because the prophecies of Ezekiel and Daniel were so explicit in their dates and times it is important we get them right. They tell us when Israel was to return to the land. They tell us when the Messiah was to appear and they tell us when the Kingdom of God was to appear on earth. By understanding these prophecies your faith will be greatly strengthened in the Word of God, you will also understand why we are now in the Kingdom Age and most of what the popular prophecy books have written over the last 50 years are totally wrong. The Kingdom of God is not coming one day in the Millennium...it came in 33 AD and it has been growing and growing to fill the earth for the last 2000 years!

I am about to give you some historical background in the next three chapters to prophecies leading up to the appearance of Christ and the Kingdom. It is vitally important that you read and understand this historical section. Every popular prophetic book that has appeared out of America in the last 40 years is wrong about just about everything they write because they don’t ground prophecy in accurate fulfillment through history, especially the period from 604 BC to 70 AD. They therefore miss the entire Kingdom vision!

For example:

- They get the seven year tribulation wrong because they get the starting date and the ending date of the 70 week prophecy of Daniel wrong .
- They get the “end times” wrong because they don’t understand what happened from 33 AD to 70 AD. (We are not in the “end-times”, we are in the Kingdom Age, the “end-times” were from 33 AD to 70 AD)
- They get the 1948 return of Israel wrong because they don’t even try to do the Ezekiel 4:1-8 countdown of 390 years and 40 years to the return of Israel and thereby missing an incredibly accurate historical fulfillment of prophecy. (Every prophecy of Ezekiel and Isaiah relating to the return of Israel

to their land was exactly fulfilled between 533 BC and 37 BC, not 1948).

- They get Gog and Armageddon wrong because they do not understand the historical and prophetic fulfillment of what happened between 37 BC and 70 AD with relation to the prophecies of Obadiah and Malachi regarding the Edomites. (There is no Russian invasion of Israel coming, that is just a flat out misinterpretation of many scriptures and indicative of all the other prophetic interpretations they are wrong on.)
- They look for the Kingdom some time in the future when Daniel already told us exactly when the Kingdom was to appear on earth.
- They get the Antichrist wrong because they don’t understand the 1260 year prophecy of Daniel’s “little horn” and how it was historically fulfilled between 538 AD and 1798 AD. (The Pope!)

Are you getting my drift? History is important! God controls time and nations and rulers, He sets the boundaries and times of nations. He does all things according to His plan worked out from before the foundation of the earth! He rules over all and He tells His secrets to his prophets and those who diligently

Chapter 3: Countdown to the Coming of the King and His Kingdom

seek him and not to casual enquirers. It is vitally important for you to understand the Lord's dealings over time with the history of nations and rulers because once again like He did with the prophets of old, in our day He is raising up a prophetic company of anointed believers to do what He called Jeremiah and the other prophets to do in their time...

Before I formed you in the belly I knew you and before you came out of the womb I sanctified you; I have appointed you a prophet to the nations... I have this day set you over the nations and over the kingdoms, to pluck up and break down and to destroy and overthrow, to build and to plant.

(Jeremiah 1:5,10)

Prophecy Ferment...

The excitement today about watching for the signs of the coming of the Lord and the coming of the Millennium when Christ the Kingdom of God is to be established on the earth is very similar to what was happening in Jesus day. Everyone was in expectation of the coming of the Messiah and His Kingdom which was about to be established in the earth. The difference is this...All the signs that they were looking at were truly fulfilled. The prophecy writers of today are taking those prophecies and trying to convince us they are still to be fulfilled. What did they see in Jesus day?

- As Ezekiel prophesied, Israel was to return to the land and rebuild the temple and possess the land again. It took 500 years but it happened as prophesied.
- Daniel prophesied the Kingdom of God would appear during the fourth great world empire (Rome) and it did.
- Daniel also prophesied that the Messiah would appear in 490 years time (the 70 weeks prophecy) and He did.

Modern day prophecy writers try to deny all these fulfilled prophecies by saying, no, all those things are still to happen in the future. I will prove to you by the historical record they are wrong.

But what allowed everyone in Jesus day to participate in these prophecy speculations was a remarkable happening about 200 years prior to this. Ptolemy the Pharaoh of Egypt was collecting manuscripts for the great library of Alexandria renowned though all the world as the greatest collection of books in the world

and a great center of learning. The Pharaoh invited 72 learned Hebrew scholars from Jerusalem to come to Alexandria and translate their scriptures into Greek from the Hebrew and place it in the Alexandria library. They performed this great undertaking and today we call it the Septuagint translation of the Old Testament. This had an enormous impact on the Jews of the time as well as the classical world of Greece and Rome. Hardly anybody at that time among the Jews either

spoke or read Hebrew so they could not read the Hebrew scriptures. Around the world educated people spoke and read in Greek and in Jerusalem the people spoke Aramaic. So when the Old Testament was published in Greek and copies were made and distributed widely, scholars and common people for the first time had access to the great Hebrew scriptures and were fascinated by the prophets and their writings. The Greco-Roman world of that time was equally fascinated with prophecy. People made special trips to temples and shrines that were known for prophecies, like at Delphi.

What they saw In the prophetic books of Isaiah, Jeremiah, Daniel and Ezekiel were clear indications of a great prophetic timeline in which God would send His people into captivity in Babylon but that they would return from this captivity to return to their land, take back the land to restore the city of Jerusalem and the nation of Israel and more importantly rebuild the temple. After this the Messiah would come and deliver His people and make Jerusalem the place from which the law would be proclaimed to all the world and all the great promises made to Abraham that through his seed all the nations would be blessed and the promises to David that his heir would reign forever; all these great prophecies and promises would be fulfilled.

This great prophetic narrative was not just general or hard to understand opaque utterances like at Delphi but contained explicit names, happenings and year time lines for their fulfillment. The intriguing part to all this for the people of Jesus' time was that a number of these prophesied events had already taken place with great accuracy and so the ones that were still to be fulfilled were fully expected to happen and keenly debated among the people. Especially since they could all read Greek and had access to the scriptures! I want to show you the great fulfillment of scriptural prophecy that was causing such excitement in Jesus' day and should even more so in our day.

Chapter 3: Countdown to the Coming of the King and His Kingdom

Let me outline for you the great historical prophecies that we will cover over the next three chapters:

This Chapter: The Prophecies of the Coming of the King and His Kingdom

- Daniel gives an exact timeline for when the Kingdom of God was to appear on the earth, during the fourth great empire (Rome).
- Daniel also gives an exact timeline of when the Messiah was to appear, in 70 Weeks or 490 years time. We also research the time of Jesus birth and the start of his ministry in order to get an accurate dating for the beginning and end of the 490 year prophecy.

We look at the historical fulfillment of both of these prophecies.

Chapter 4: The Return of Israel

We look at the historical fulfillment of Ezekiel's prophecy of the miraculous return of Israel to the land and the resurrection of the valley of dry bones and see that it happened by 103 BC and not in 1948.

Chapter 5 The End-Times and The Invasion of Gog and Armageddon

We look at the historical fulfillment of Ezekiel 38 and 39 of the invasion of Gog into the land of Israel and show this is not a Russian invasion of Israel but happened historically in 37 BC and Gog was destroyed as prophesied by Ezekiel 39 in the battle of Armageddon in 70 AD.

Let's take a closer look at these prophecies and get a feel for the flow of prophetic history with dramatic milestones along the way leading up to the appearance of Messiah and the Kingdom of God on earth! But let's start with Isaiah and Jeremiah to get a feel for where Daniel and Ezekiel found themselves when they made their incredible prophecies.

Isaiah and Cyrus the Great

Isaiah made a startling personal prophecy. He predicted two hundred years before it happened that Judea would be taken into captivity by the Babylonians but that the Lord would raise up a great king named Cyrus who would set them free from their captivity (Isaiah 45). In 604 BC the Babylonians took the Kingdom of Judea in captivity and by 586 BC after two more campaigns had completely destroyed the city and the great temple that

Solomon had built and taken the population of Judea into Babylon as servants and workers (among them Daniel, Ezekiel, Shadrach, Meshach, Abednego). When the Medes and Persians attacked and conquered Babylon in 538 BC they were led by their general named Cyrus who was the king of the Medes. Cyrus was showed the prophecy of Isaiah by the Jewish leaders and this prompted him to release them from

their captivity to return to Jerusalem. Unfortunately life by this time in Babylon had become very comfortable and as freemen they could either stay in Babylon or return to a strange land now occupied by strangers. Most decided to stay in Babylon and in 533 BC there was the start of the migration of small groups back to Israel to rebuild the land. The Bible tells us that only a remnant of about 42,000 eventually decided to go back to Israel. But that is how it has always been with the great moves of God! The Lord always uses a small remnant who are willing and obedient to move when He moves. The majority prefer the luxury of Babylon rather than the hardship of conquering territory for the Kingdom.

Jeremiah and the 70 year captivity...

Before the Babylonians took Judah in captivity the prophet Jeremiah warned them that the Lord is giving them into the hands of Babylon because of their sins...for his efforts he was thrown into prison. But he prophesied that their captivity would only last 70 years. During the captivity Daniel was reading the prophecy of Jeremiah and realized that the time for their release was at hand.

"And in the first year of his reign (King Darius the Persian) I Daniel understood by the books the number of years whereof the word of Jehovah came to Jeremiah the prophet, accomplishing of the desolations of Jerusalem, even seventy years. And I set my face unto the Lord God to seek by prayer and supplications with fasting and sackcloth and ashes." (Daniel 9:2)

What Daniel was reading is found in Jeremiah 29:10 *"For thus saith Jehovah, after seventy years are accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you and perform my good word toward you in causing you to return to this place."* Daniel as a youth was among the captives of the first group that Nebuchadnezzar had taken in captivity in 604 BC (Daniel 1:1-6) and knew with the

Chapter 3: Countdown to the Coming of the King and His Kingdom

takeover of Babylon by Cyrus the Mede in 538 BC that the time of release was at hand. So he set himself to serious intercessory prayer and spiritual warfare for the fulfillment of God's word to His people. The prophecy of Jeremiah of a seventy year captivity in Babylon was fulfilled when the people started returning in 533 BC after the decree of Cyrus.

Daniel's Vision of Four Kingdoms

Daniel was also a captive in Babylon during this time of captivity and he like Ezekiel his fellow captive also had great visions and prophecies about the return of Israel to their land and the coming of the Messiah.

In Daniel chapters 2 and 7 it was revealed to Daniel that there would be four more Kingdoms before the Lord God would establish His eternal Kingdom on earth which would take place during the time of the fourth Kingdom. In Chapter 2 the story is told of King Nebuchadnezzar who had a terrible dream of a great statue whose head was gold, its chest and arms were silver and thighs brass and legs and feet were iron while the toes were iron and clay. Then a rock cut out from a mountain hit the image in its feet and it fell and the rock grew and filled the whole earth. The King's wise men could not help the King but Daniel received wisdom from God to interpret the dream. Later Daniel himself had a dream recorded in Chapter 7 of four great beasts that would rise in the earth and during the time of the fourth beast the saints of God would rise up to take and possess the Kingdom of God. An angel explained the vision to Daniel saying, "the four beasts you saw are four kings which shall arise out of the earth but the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever even forever and forever." (Daniel 7:17-18).

In both the dream and the vision the message is clear; there are to be four kingdoms until the Lord God sets up His Kingdom on earth and the saints take possession of that kingdom. All Biblical scholars agree on the four Kingdoms outlined in Chapter 2 and 7:

Babylon from 604 BC (ruled over Israel) is the head of gold and the winged lion.
Medo-Persia from 538 BC overthrew Babylon is the chest of silver and two arms and the bear.
Greece led by Alexander the Great in 336 BC overthrew the Persian Empire and is represented by the bronze thighs and the four headed beast (after

Alexander died his empire was divided in four by his four generals).

Rome defeated Greece and from 62 BC controlled Israel, becoming the iron legs divided into the eastern and western empire and the terrible beast that devours the earth.

What both visions are very clear about are the fact of four more kingdoms to rule over Israel starting with Babylon but the time of the fourth kingdom (Rome) the Lord God would set up His kingdom on earth with the coming of the Messiah.

"And I saw ... one like the Son of Man (Jesus the Messiah) come with the clouds of heaven unto the Ancient of Days and they brought him near before him and there was given him dominion and glory that all people, nations and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed." (Dan.7:13-14)

Daniel 2: 40,44 says, ***"And the fourth kingdom (Rome) shall be strong as iron ...and in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed...and it shall break in pieces all these kingdoms and it shall stand forever."***

So Daniel was told by the Lord that there was to be four kingdoms in succession until the setting up of God's Kingdom by the promised Messiah which is to occur during the time of the fourth kingdom. This period of time gave the remnant who returned to the land of Israel time to prepare the ground for the coming of the Messiah. Now what I am about to say is important because it has reference to God's call upon us today. In Revelations 18 there is a similar call from God to His people to come out of Babylon, "come out of her my people that you be not partakers of her sins and that you receive not of her plagues" (Rev.18:4). This will have great importance for us when we discuss the Kingdom strategy later in the book.

For the Israelites who were to get out of Babylon in 533 BC there was a clear work ahead. Babylon had taken their land and given it to other people, had destroyed their city of Jerusalem and their great temple that Solomon had built. Their best young men had been drafted into the service of Babylon. Their Kings and mighty men were gone, their priests were gone, the

Chapter 3: Countdown to the Coming of the King and His Kingdom

Ark was gone, the anointing and blessing was gone. All was lost! While they were busy with this task the years would roll by and empires would rise and fall around them until the prophesied time for the Messiah to arrive would come.

The message for us today.

The Kingdom is not coming one day in the future! It

has already come when Daniel prophesied it would come...during the time of the fourth empire... Rome. It was established in 33 AD with the death and resurrection of Jesus and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Church at the day of Pentecost. We are still here 2000 years later and that rock cut out of the mountain is still growing until it fills the earth and that Kingdom will not last for "a thousand years" Millennium but it will last forever!

The "Revived" Roman Empire Hoax







The popular prophecy books talk about the Antichrist coming out of the "Revived Roman Empire". That is why you will read about the Antichrist coming out of the European Union which they suppose to be the fulfillment of Daniel's vision. They know from these prophecies also that it was during the time of this empire (the Roman Empire) that the Kingdom of God was to be established upon the earth. But they are so committed to the false teaching that the Kingdom of God has not yet come that they will not acknowledge that in fact the fourth empire of Daniel was Rome and that the coming of Jesus during the time of the Roman Empire did indeed begin the Kingdom of God on earth. That is why they desperately need the European Union to be a supposed "Revived Roman Empire" that is to rule the world!. Which means the Kingdom of God can be postponed to some future date for a thousand years.

So let's state the obvious scriptural position plainly:

There is no Antichrist ruler coming to head up the European Union and rule the world! The EU in fact is falling apart. There is therefore also no future EU ruler making a pact of peace with Israel. The EU is also not going to invade Israel under its Antichrist ruler. The fourth world empire of Daniel's prophecy was indeed Rome. The Messiah appeared during this time in 29 AD to announce the Kingdom of God was at hand and in 33 AD upon His resurrection all power in heaven and on earth was given unto Him and that authority was transferred to His church to launch His Kingdom on earth and to disciple the nations into His Kingdom...during the time of the fourth Beast...Rome!

Chapter 3: Countdown to the Coming of the King and His Kingdom

"These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever" (Dan 7:17-18).

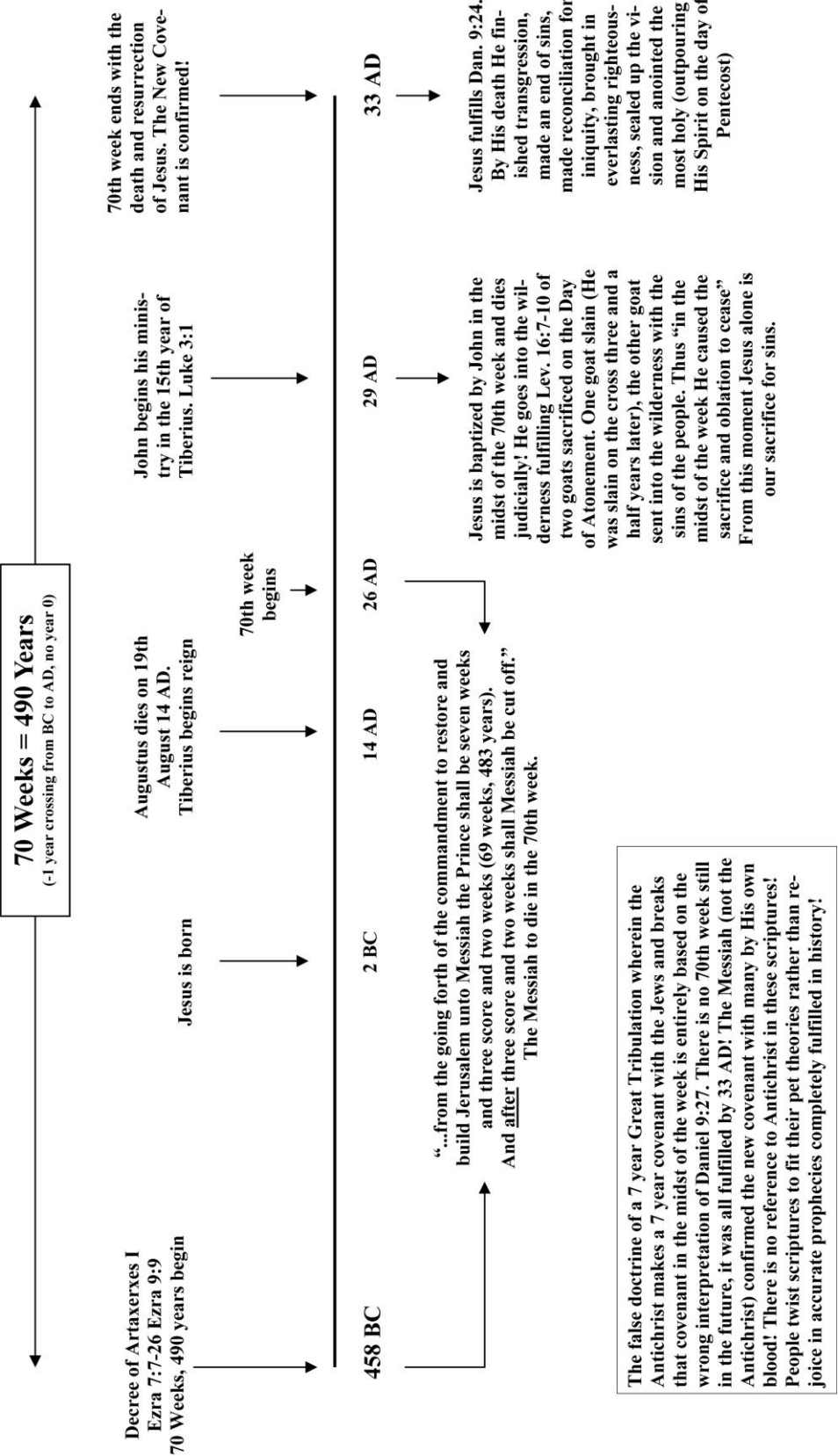
	4 KINGDOMS Daniel 2:37-45	4 BEASTS Daniel 7:1-7	Cross-reference
	Head of Gold BABYLON Daniel 2:37-38	 Daniel 7:4	Jeremiah 50:17; 4:13; 48:40; 49:22; 50:29-50; 51:27-29 Isaiah 13:17-19
	Breast and arms of Silver MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE Daniel 2:28	 Daniel 7:5	Daniel 7:5; 8:3-4, 20; 6:28; 11:1-2
	Belly and thighs of Brass GRECIAN EMPIRE Daniel 2:39b	 Daniel 7:6	 Daniel 7:6; 8:5-8, 21-23; 10:20; 11:2-4
	Legs of Iron TWO LEGS Daniel 2:33	 Daniel 7:7	Daniel 8:8-12
	Feet and toes part Iron & Clay ROMAN EMPIRE		Daniel 7:17, 19, 23-24 Psalm 2:1-6

The Vision
Daniel 2:31-33

"And in the days of these kings (Romans) shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed ..." (Dan 2:44).

DANIEL'S 70 WEEKS—490 YEARS PROPHECY

Dan. 9:24-27 "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people..."



Daniel's 70 Weeks: The 490 Year Countdown to the Messiah

INTRODUCTION

Daniel 9:24-27 contains one of the greatest prophecy fulfillments in the whole Bible. It gave a timetable for the coming of the Messiah. The Jews of Jesus day understood this prophecy and had worked out the dates and the expected arrival of the Messiah...which is why they asked John if he were the one. This prophecy stirred up the Zealots to rebel against Rome expecting a miraculous intervention from the Messiah to deliver them. Unfortunately all the dispensational prophecy books coming out of America have twisted this prophecy to try to prove that the 70th week was not fulfilled and refers to the Antichrist making a 7 year covenant with the Jews during the 7 year Great Tribulation. This is a gross distortion of scripture and history as you will see. It is important for your understanding of the Kingdom Vision to understand this prophecy. There is no 7 year Tribulation in scripture nor a 7 year covenant between the Antichrist and the Jews. The 70th Week of Daniel's prophecy was finished in 33 AD

I want you to read the prophecy that the Angel Gabriel gave Daniel in Chapter 9:24-27 carefully and I am going to explain it to you. It is one of the most incredibly accurate and most important prophecies of the Bible. Because it is so important for your understanding of the Kingdom vision the Devil has made sure that every popular prophecy book out of America twists this important scripture so that the church hopefully misses the Kingdom vision:

Vrs. 24: Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city; to finish the transgression, to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and the prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

Vrs. 25 Know therefore and understand that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks and threescore and two weeks; the street shall be built again and the walls even in troublesome times.

Vrs. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself; and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Vrs. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week; and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

Now let's do a quick overview of these four verses to get the sweep of the prophecy and then I will give you the in-depth analysis of times, dates, people and happenings.

Vrs 24: Within a space of 490 years (70 weeks x 7 days a week = 490 days or years) six important things will be accomplished (further explained below).

Vrs 25 The starting date for this 490 year countdown will be when a decree is issued to rebuild Jerusalem. After 69 weeks from this decree, the Messiah will appear in the 70th week. The rebuilding of Jerusalem will be with much trials and tribulations.

Vrs 26 After the 69 week period and during the 70th week when Messiah is due to appear, He, the Messiah will die in the middle of that week but His death is not for Himself but for others. After Messiah's sacrifice there are coming a people (the Romans) who will destroy the rebuilt Jerusalem and the rebuilt temple and they will leave Jerusalem desolate.

Vrs 27 In the middle of the 70th week the Messiah confirms the New Covenant in His own blood and that means the end of animal sacrifices for sins in the Jerusalem temple. Because of the rejection of the people of Jerusalem of the Messiah and their ongoing abominations and rebellion against the Lord, He, Messiah will destroy the city and the temple.

Read the verses again and see if my simple outline above seems a reasonable inference from the words written in scripture. We will shortly prove it from the history of the times, but recognizing truth, first starts as a witness in your spirit by the Holy Spirit who will lead you into all truth!

Chapter 3: Countdown to the Coming of the King and His Kingdom

The popular American prophecy books say no, my interpretation is wrong. This is how they read those 4 verses: Jesus the Messiah came before the end of the 69th week in fact during the 69th week and died at the end of the 69th week in 30 AD having begun His ministry in 27 AD. Then there is about a 2000 year break between the 69th week and the 70th week which begins the Great Tribulation. Verse 27 then describes how the Antichrist will make a pact with the Jews for 7 years, the Jews having rebuilt the temple and started animal sacrifices; the Antichrist (supposedly according to them the leader of the European Union!) then after three and a half years enters the new Jewish temple and declares himself to be God and stops the animal sacrifices. I kid you not, every prophecy book that describes the Antichrist making a pact with the Jews and breaking it in the middle of the 7 year Tribulation period automatically types in (Dan. 9:27) to prove their assertion! Do you see any of this in Daniel 9:27? I don't.!

We are going to look at the historical fulfillment of the 490 year countdown to show all 70 weeks were fulfilled by 33 AD. But just for a moment look at verse 27 again. The “he” in verse 27, who does it refer to? Remember your school grammar class when the teacher said that “he” is a pronoun which refers to a subject noun that precedes it. Now look for a singular subject noun in verse 26 that the “he” in verse 27 could refer to. Obviously the only singular subject noun in verse 26 it could refer to is “the Messiah”! So does it not seem to you a reasonable interpretation that the “he” referred to in verse 27 is the Messiah who indeed confirmed the New Covenant with His death in the midst of the week causing the sacrifice and oblation to cease having any effect in the temple! Why twist this scripture out of all recognition to make it speak of the Antichrist and the Tribulation when it so obviously is talking about Jesus the Messiah? Why? Well the simple reason is because spectacular prophecies about a European leader as the Antichrist making a pact with Israel and Russia invading Israel sells prophecy books, in fact millions and millions of books. Lots of money has been made with this theory so its very difficult to say, “hey I was wrong”!

The Decree of Artaxerxes I The 490 year countdown begins

The angel Gabriel told Daniel that from the decree to rebuild Jerusalem and the temple, the 490 year countdown to the Messiah was to be determined. But

there were in fact three different decrees by three different Persian rulers as Ezra 6: 14 acknowledges:

“And the elders of the Jews builded and prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zachariah the son of Iddo. And they builded and finished it according to the commandment of the God of Israel and the decree of Cyrus and Darius and Artaxerxes the king of Persia.”

So the choice of which decree and which date of the decree is important. Fortunately the history and dates and times of the Persian kings are well authenticated by historians so we can get an accurate date for the start of the decree to start our 490 year timeline.

King Cyrus issued a decree (recorded in 2 Chronicles 36:22) in 534 BC for the rebuilding of the Temple in Jerusalem. But that would be too early as 490 years would run out in 44 BC. In 520 BC king Darius also issued a decree for the rebuilding of the Temple recorded in Ezra 6:1-12. But again that decree would also be too early as it would run out in 20 BC. Then in the 7th year of king Artaxerxes of Persia which is 458 BC (his father Xerxes 1 died in 465 BC), the king sent Ezra with a decree (Ezra 7:7-26). That this is the correct decree according the angel Gabriel is confirmed in Ezra 9:9 where Ezra confirms that this decree from Artaxerxes included, restoring the Temple, rebuilding the waste places of Jerusalem and rebuilding the walls of Jerusalem:

“For we are bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended loving kindness unto us in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the ruins thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and Jerusalem.” (Ezra 9:9)

The year of this decree from Artaxerxes in the hand of Ezra was 458 BC. Add 490 years to this and you come to 33 AD (subtract one year going from BC to AD as there is no year 0), the year Christ was crucified. This is the right starting date for the 70 week prophecy. There are other dates which support this timeline.

When Did Jesus Begin His Ministry?

I ask this question because it is important to know this if we are saying that the 70 Week—490 year timeline ended in 33 AD because it means Jesus ended His ministry in 33 AD with His death and resurrection.

Chapter 3: Countdown to the Coming of the King and His Kingdom

Since His ministry lasted about three and a half years, it would mean that He must have started His ministry in 29 AD. Is there any other corroborating evidence we can give to substantiate this date? Fortunately history and scripture help us out here.

Luke 1:36 tells us that John's mother was five or six months pregnant with him when Mary conceived Jesus by the Holy Spirit. So John was about 6 months older than Jesus. John was from a priestly family and would begin his ministry at the age of 30 just as Jesus also began His ministry about the age of 30. Luke 3:1 says very clearly that John began his prophetic ministry "in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar" which is easy to determine from history.

Augustus (Octavian) began his reign on 19 August 43 BC when he was first appointed as consul of Rome. He died precisely 56 years later on 19 August 14 AD. Roman historians made special note of this strange coincidence in their writings making it one of the most well known dates of classical times. Tiberius (his successor) reign therefore began in 14 AD. Shortly after Tiberius reign began, coins were minted with double dates on them; 1st year of Tiberius and 45th year after the battle of Actium (Sept. 2, 31 BC). Roman historians of the time often dated their history according to the "Actium Era" which began in September 31 BC. Tiberius did not claim that his reign started while Augustus was still alive and neither did any historians of the time. The Roman Senate offered Tiberius the throne after the death of Augustus! So both John and Jesus began their ministries sometime in 29 AD. Jesus finished His about three and a half years later on April 3 of 33 AD.

So from the prophecy of Daniel 9 we have the following timeline:

Seven Weeks	458 BC – 409 BC
Sixty-Two Weeks	409 BC – 26 AD

"and after three score and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off" Dan. 9: 26. This means that after the 69th week, during the 70th week Messiah would be "cut off".

One Week	26 AD – 33 AD
----------	---------------

But this timeline raises an interesting objection: Daniel 9:26 says that Messiah is to die after the 69th week, which means in the 70th week. Daniel 9:27

clarifies this even further and says that *"in the midst of the week He shall cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease."* I have already said that this does not refer to Antichrist but to the atoning work of Jesus who through His sacrifice made the sacrifice of animals in the Temple no longer necessary for the forgiveness of sins. But the "midst of the week" would be 29 AD when Jesus began His ministry, so what did Jesus do at the beginning of His ministry that would cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease? Get ready for revelation!

The Day of Atonement and the 2 Goats

In Hebrews 9:11-12 we read:

"But Christ being come a High Priest of the good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle not made with hands, that is to say not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the Holy Place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."

We know of the Passover lamb that was slain during the feast of Passover which also typified the sacrifice of Christ on the cross for our sins, becoming the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world. But here the writer of Hebrews is referring to the Day of Atonement that occurs during the Feast of Tabernacles when once a year, on the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur), the High Priest enters into the Holy of Holies to offer up the blood of a slain goat for the sins of the people.

This is described in Lev. 16: 7-10:

"And he shall take the two goats and shall present them before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And Aaron shall cast lots on the two goats; one lot for the Lord and the other lot for Azazel."

And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the Lord's lot fell and offer him for a sin offering. But the goat on which the lot fell for Azazel shall be presented alive before the Lord to make an atonement with him and let him go to Azazel in the wilderness... (vrs 21) and Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat and shall confess over him all the iniquities of the people of Israel and all their transgressions and all their sins and he shall put them

on the head of the goat and send him away into the wilderness...”

Jesus was not only our sin offering on the cross entering into the heavenly tabernacle with His own blood, but at the start of His ministry He was baptized by John and the Holy Spirit descended upon Him anointing Him for battle and immediately He was led into the wilderness to confront Satan. Paul describes our own baptism in water as signifying our death and rising in newness of life in the Spirit (Rom. 6:3-4). So judicially Jesus died at His baptism, as we do, and then he died physically three and a half years later on the cross thereby fulfilling the Old Testament type of Lev. 16. Of the two goats, one goat sacrificed on Yom Kippur for sin, the other goat sent into the wilderness to Satan (Azazel) bearing the sins of the people. Jesus came not just to save us from our sins but also to destroy all the works of the devil thereby fulfilling the type of the two goats on the Day of Atonement.

I have written in “Azazel” where your Bible says “scapegoat” because in actual fact in the original Hebrew “Azazel” is written there. Bible scholars agree that this is a proper name used here in the original text. This name is found in the ancient book of Enoch which was widely read in Jesus’ time and in fact Jude in his epistle quotes from this book. Eerdman’s Bible Dictionary says of 1st Enoch:

“Portions of the work were well known in Christian circles. 1 Enoch.1:9 is quoted explicitly in Jude vv.14-15. The work was accepted as scripture in various early Christian writings. (e.g. Barn.16:5; Clement of Alexandria *Ecl. ii*; Irenaeus, *Adv. Haer. iv. 16:2*)”

Here are some of the things Enoch has to say about Azazel:

8:1-3 “And Azazel taught men to make swords and knives and shields and breastplates and made known to them the metals of the earth and the art of working them and bracelets and ornaments ...and the

beautifying of the eyelids ...and there arose much godlessness and fornication and they were led astray and became corrupt in all their ways.”

10:4-8 “...and the Lord said to Raphael, Bind Azazel hand and foot and cast him into the darkness; and make an opening in the dessert which is in Dudael and cast him therein ...and cover him with

darkness...and on the day of the great judgment he shall be cast into the fire...the whole earth has been corrupted through the works taught by Azazel; to him ascribe all sin.”

Jesus went into the desert under the anointing of the Holy Spirit, confronted Satan there, defeated him and proceeded to destroy his works throughout His ministry. He has given to us the same authority! Jesus fulfilled Daniel 9:26,27; He died judicially in the waters of Baptism in the midst of the week and died physically on the cross at the end of the week in 33 AD fulfilling the requirements of the 2 goats of Leviticus 16. One slain, the other sent into the wilderness on the day of Atonement!

The Fulfillment of Dan. 9:24

Has Jesus fulfilled the prophecy of Dan. 9:24?

Vrs. 24: Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city; to finish the transgression, to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and the prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

So we can see that by the end of the 70th week of Daniel’s prophecy in 33 AD when Jesus was crucified, the outcomes prophesied by Gabriel in Dan. 9:24 were all fulfilled:

He “finished the transgressions” and made” an end to sin” by His sacrificial death and shed blood (1 John 2:2; 3:5).

He made “reconciliations for iniquity” (Heb. 2:17; 2 Cor. 5:18; Rom. 5:10).

By His obedience were “many made righteous” (Rom. 5:19; 2 Cor. 5:21).

He “sealed up the vision and prophecy” by ending the dispensation of law that came through the visions and prophecy of the Old Testament prophets by fulfilling the law (Math. 5:17; Heb. 8:13).

To “anoint the most holy” refers to the anointing of the Holy Spirit on Jesus at His baptism (Acts 10:38; Luke 4:18). And then on the Day of Pentecost He poured out His Holy Spirit on the 120 in the upper room anointing them with power.

How can anyone think that this refers to the Antichrist!

Chapter 3: Countdown to the Coming of the King and His Kingdom

The Desolation of Jerusalem : Dan.9:26,27

Gabriel tells Daniel (vrs,26) that, *“the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary...and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.”*

When Gabriel talks of a “prince” that is to come this is not the Antichrist but Rome and its armies that in 70 AD destroyed both the city and the sanctuary fulfilling this prophecy. Not only were the city and the sanctuary to be rebuilt but they would be destroyed again by a future empire to come.

In vrs. 27 Gabriel reveals who would be the judge to bring about the desolation of the rebuilt Temple and city of Jerusalem...it would be the Messiah Himself!...*“and for the overspreading of abominations he (Messiah) shall make desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.”*

In Math 23:36,38, Jesus spoke judgment out over Jerusalem and its inhabitants saying, *“Verily I say unto you all these things shall come upon this generation...Oh Jerusalem, Jerusalem... behold your house is left unto you desolate”*.

That generation experienced the utter desolation of Jerusalem when the armies of Rome in 70 AD destroyed the city and the Temple. Josephus tells us that over 1,100,000 people were killed in that slaughter.

The 70 Week Prophecy has been fulfilled!

As you can see the entire 70 week, 490 year prophecy of Daniel 9:24-27 has been accurately and completely

fulfilled in exact times and dates. It was also exactly fulfilled as to Old Testament types fulfilled in the ministry of Jesus ending the 490 years exactly at His crucifixion in 33 AD. There is no need to twist the scripture of Dan.9:27 to try and find an Antichrist there when it clearly speaks of the

Messiah! There is no need to twist the years and dates to come up with a mysterious 2000 year gap between the 69th week and the 70th week. There is, therefore, no scripture in the Bible that speaks of a 7 year tribulation period. Read any American prophecy book and Dan. 9:27 is the only scripture that they cite when

referring to a 7 year Great Tribulation!. There is no scripture, therefore, that speaks of a pact by the Antichrist with the Jews for 7 years and then broken in the midst of the 7 years. There is, therefore, no scripture in the Bible that speaks of rebuilding of the Jewish temple sometime in the future so that animal sacrifices can be restored so that the Antichrist can appear in that temple and stop the sacrifices! It has all been fulfilled already!

There is no Antichrist pact with the Jews!

Church, beware of false teachers and false prophets in our midst! Their purpose is to get your eyes off of Jesus and His Lordship over all the earth and to get it onto the devil and his works. Dan. 9:24-27 is an incredible prophecy sent from heaven by the mouth of an Archangel to the Church for our edification. It is speaking of our Lord the Messiah and what He would accomplish. **It is not speaking of the Antichrist!** It says to us that the Lord is in control of history and He decides who rules and for how long! He came to make a new covenant with us...not some supposed Antichrist making a covenant with the Jews. It says He caused the sacrifice and oblation to cease when He became our sacrifice for sin...not some supposed Antichrist causing sacrifices to cease in a future Jewish temple. We are already in the Kingdom Age!

There is no 7 year Great Tribulation

As you can see from the accurate fulfillment of the 490 year prophecy of the angel Gabriel to Daniel... all 70 Weeks or 490 years have been fulfilled in history!

That means there is no “one week tribulation” period or 7 year tribulation period still to be completed 2000 years after the other 69 weeks were fulfilled.

The entire purpose of these false prophecies and false teachings is to convince you that Satan wins out over the church. The church needs to be protected from Satan and therefore needs to be Raptured out before Satan takes over the world. This defeatist propaganda implies of course that it is not the Kingdom of God that will spread to cover the earth but the Antichrist world empire. That means the Great Commission of Christ to disciple the nations into the Kingdom of God is “Mission Impossible”... but try your best.

If you are going to get the vision of the Kingdom of God and participate with the Lord in this great work then you need to be in a fellowship where the

Chapter 3: Countdown to the Coming of the King and His Kingdom

leadership at least
believes and preaches the victory of the church over all
the works of Satan.

Watch out for those who preach about the Kingdom of
God but do not actually believe that His Kingdom has
come!

Explanatory Note:

I have seen the dates used by the Dispensationalists to try to get 69 weeks or 483 years to the end of Jesus ministry so that they can have a 70th week left over for the Antichrist and the Great Tribulation. They use a starting date of 445 BC as the decree to Nehemiah and the end date as 30 AD for the crucifixion of Jesus. But since 445 BC to 30 AD does not equal 483 years they decided to use a shorter 360 day year! This is an incredible twisting of scripture just to save an unscriptural teaching!

Firstly you have to then start the ministry of Jesus in 27 AD which contradicts Luke 3:1 which indicates He started 15 years after Tiberius started his reign. Then you have to use a year system that nobody used at that time. How were the Jews supposed to work out the 70 weeks dates using a 360 day year when they did not use such a year system. Everyone at that time used a 365 day year system which is why Julius Caesar changed the calendar in 46 BC to reflect this common knowledge. The other calendar method the Jews used was the Lunar calendar of 357 days but would then add in an intercalary period to make up the 365 days so the seasons would not get out of sync. As for the decree to Nehemiah in 445 BC, that had nothing to do with building the city, or the temple as they had all been built already by Ezra by the time he got there. All he did was to repair the walls which had fallen in disrepair.

The Birth of Jesus and the “70 Weeks” Dates of Daniel

Jesus was born in 2 BC making Him 30 years old when He began His ministry in 29 AD. (When going from BC to AD you subtract one year as there is no year “0”) If He had begun His ministry in 27 AD as the prophecy writers try to claim in order to get a future “70th week” tribulation period to fit into their timeline then Jesus would have been only 28. The age of 30 is when the scripture says He was when He started his ministry and also the accepted age in that day when Rabbi’s were allowed to begin to teach.

The date of His birth can be ascertained from both historical records as well as astronomical signs.

Luke 2:1 says, “And it came to pass in those days that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world would be taxed” Luke is referring to Joseph and Mary having to return to Bethlehem to be “taxed” which is where and when Jesus was born. Actually the Greek word used here “apographe” actually means “enrolled” or “registered”. What happened was that on 5 February 2 BC the Roman Senate decided to award Augustus the title of “Pater Patriae” or “Father of the Country”. This was Augustus’s 25th anniversary since he was proclaimed “Augustus” on January 16th of 27 BC. (he came to the throne on 19 August 43 BC). When the Roman Senate passed this bill they made a proclamation throughout the entire Roman Empire that everyone should register their approval of this bill and swear an oath of allegiance to Augustus.

The Jewish historian of that era Josephus wrote about this in his book “Antiquities of the Jews” chapter 17, “When therefore the whole Jewish nation took an oath to be faithful to Caesar and to the interests of the king (King Herod)...above six thousand Pharisees refused to swear.” History records this event as 2 BC.

There were also very important astronomical conjunctions at this time that were considered highly significant to the astrologers of the time and would have caught the attention of the magi from the east. Jupiter and Mars were very important symbolically to these people and on 26 August 2 BC Mars and Jupiter were in conjunction and by 25 December 2 BC the planet Jupiter would be stationary over Bethlehem. Jesus was not born on 25 December but the Magi could have arrived on that date to bring their gifts to the future King of kings!

Historians also get the date of Jesus birth wrong from getting the date of the death of King Herod wrong. They make the assumption that Herod died in 4 BC. This comes from Josephus’ writings that Herod died a few weeks after an eclipse of the moon which occurred on 13th March 4 BC. But the book “Solar and Lunar Eclipses of the Ancient Near East” by Manfred Kudick and Eric Mickler also gives a date of 9th January 1 BC for a lunar eclipse over Jerusalem. Which allows Jesus to have been born the previous year before the death of Herod in January of 1 BC. This is further corroborated by other information from Josephus. He tells us that Herod died at about age 70. He also tells us that Herod was appointed governor of Galilee at age 25 by his father Antipater. Antipater was appointed Procurator of Judea in 47 BC and at the same time appointed his son governor of Galilee. Again that means Herod dying in 1 BC at about the age of 70. That also gives us a secure date for Jesus birth in 2 BC. And that means He started His ministry in 29 AD. And that means He was crucified in 33 AD. And that means the entire “70 Weeks” 490 year prophecy of Daniel was fulfilled in 33 AD. And that means there is no 70th week still in the future to be fulfilled as a 7 year Great Tribulation period!

Chapter 4 : The Return of Israel and Gog-Magog

Introduction

The establishment of the State of Israel in 1948 is hailed by all prophecy writers and preachers as the dramatic fulfillment of Ezekiel's prophecy (36:24) that the Lord will gather Israel from the nations and restore them to their land. This historic happening is for most evangelicals the primary sign that we are now living in the end times and that the battle of Armageddon described a few chapters later by Ezekiel (Chapters 38&39) is soon to take place but will be preceded by the Rapture of the saints in the Second Coming of Christ. Truly exciting times to be alive! But is this so? Here is the alternate historically and prophetically accurate interpretation: Israel indeed returned to the land and became a nation again but it was fulfilled in 143 BC and 103 BC just as Ezekiel 4:1-6 predicted after a period of 390 and 40 years. We are now already in the Kingdom Age, Jesus is now Lord and His Kingdom is spreading rapidly throughout the world. The evangelical church has lost its Kingdom vision and centered it instead on a Jewish state that is headed for collapse!

Ezekiel was one of the captured Jews, along with Daniel, taken by King Nebuchadnezzar in 604 BC when he attacked the Kingdom of Judah. Previously in 721 BC the Assyrians had taken the northern kingdom of Israel into captivity. This was truly a time of desolation for the Jews. In 586 BC the remnants of the Jews revolted against Babylon hoping that the Lord would save the remnant of Israel but the armies of Babylon destroyed what remained of Jerusalem, the Temple and the walls of the city.

In the midst of this national catastrophe the two prophets of the Babylonian exile, Ezekiel and Daniel turned in prayer and supplication to the Lord to try to get some word from God as to why this great tragedy upon their people and what lies ahead for them as a people. Both of them received incredible prophecies regarding the restoration Israel to their land and the coming of the Messiah that would bring about a universal Kingdom of righteousness fulfilling the prophecies of the Lord for His people. All was not lost!

Critical to both their prophetic writings were clear signs the Lord gave them to watch out for and even more crucially clear dates when these things would take place. Daniel already knew from the writings of Jeremiah that their captivity in Babylon would be 70 years long (Dan.9:2) But then the Lord told him that it would take 70 weeks or 490 years (Dan. 9:24-27) before the coming of the Messiah and His kingdom and that during this period Jerusalem would be rebuilt as well as the temple and that there would be a series of 4 intervening kingdoms starting with Babylon until the

coming of the Kingdom of the Messiah. This Messianic kingdom he saw as a rock carved out of a mountain and striking the 4th world empire (Rome) and then growing and growing until it filled the earth.

Ezekiel also had a dramatic word from the Lord with regard to the return of Israel back to their land. In Chapter 36:18-19 the Lord says:

"Wherefore I poured out my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed on the land and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it; and I scattered them among the heathen and they were dispersed through the countries..."

But then a few verses later in 36:24 the Lord makes the wonderful promise;

"For I will take you from among the heathen and gather you out of all the countries and bring you into your own land"

But not only will they go back to the land it will once again be **their land**. In addition He also promised to:

"...sprinkle clean water upon you and ...from all your idols I will cleanse you...and a new heart will I put in you and a new spirit will put in you..."

The critical question is: **When was this to happen?**

Modern day prophecy writers say it was only to happen 2500 years later starting in 1948 with the establishment of the modern state of Israel. In contradiction to thousands of prophecy books and thousands of prophetic sermons I am telling you that interpretation is wrong! I am going to show you that Ezekiel was

Chapter 4: The Return of Israel and Gog-Magog

prophesying the same 500 year historical period that Daniel was!

The key to understanding the date for the restoration of Israel is Ezekiel 4:1-8. The prophecy of 390 years and 40 years. Not one prophecy book you have read will touch this explicit date prophecy because if they do, it will show that Israel became a nation again in 143 BC and the monarchy restored 40 years later in 103 BC! Not 1948!

The History of the Return

In order to understand the historical fulfillment of Ezekiel's prophecy we need to go back into history to see how wonderfully our Lord is in control of all history. He rules over all and appoints rulers to do His bidding. This is dramatically shown by Isaiah's prophecy of Israel's future captivity and return to the land (Isaiah 11:11) and the name of the king who the Lord would raise up to do this deed of release: Cyrus the Great (Isaiah 45). This prophetic fulfillment is important to the point that I am making.

Isaiah 11:11-12 says: *"and it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall set his hand again **the second time** to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left...and he shall set up an ensign for the nations and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel and shall gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth."*

In verse 16 he says, *"and there shall be a highway for the remnant of his people...like it was in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt."*

In Isaiah 45:1,4,13 we read: *"Thus saith the Lord to his anointed to Cyrus...for Jacob my servant's sake and Israel my elect I have called thee by thy name, I have surnamed thee though thou hast not known me...he shall let go my captives."*

So Isaiah says that there will be a second gathering and return to the land. The first was when the Lord delivered them out of bondage in Egypt to return them to the promised land (Joseph made his children promise that they would take his embalmed corpse back to the land, when they return, for burial!). The second return would be some time in the future still to come when once again they would be in bondage to a great power.. Remember that Isaiah was prophesying

sometime between 740 BC and 701 BC. The Assyrians had already taken Northern Israel into captivity in 721 BC. Isaiah had seen this happen in his time. But the southern Kingdom of Judah was also to go into captivity which happened in 604 BC when Babylon captured Jerusalem. Now comes the amazing part: In Isaiah 45 the Lord named a pagan king by name, Cyrus, and said that this Cyrus would be His instrument to release Israel so that they could return the second time to the land of Israel. This prophecy regarding Cyrus was 200 years before he was born!

Cyrus became ruler of Babylon in 536 BC and after seeing the prophecies of Isaiah regarding himself, he released the Jews from their captivity in 533 BC.

Here is the important point: There are only two returns to the land prophesied in scripture. There is no third return in 1948! The first return was after Jacob and his clan moved from the promised land to Egypt and were delivered from Egypt with great miracles to go back to the promised land. The second return prophesied by Isaiah was to be facilitated by a king Cyrus whose name he prophesied 200 years before he was born!

The Prophecy of Jeremiah

To accurately predict the 390 year prophecy of Ezekiel 4:1-6 regarding the return and re-establishment of the kingdom of Israel we need to have a starting date. The starting date is found in the prophecy of Jeremiah 29:10:

"For thus saith the Lord, that after seventy years be accomplished in Babylon I will visit you and perform my good word to you in causing you to return to this place."

Daniel who with Ezekiel was captured in the battle of 604 BC by the Babylonians knew of Jeremiah's prophecy (Dan.9:2) and as the 70 years captivity drew to a close he started in earnest prayer for the deliverance of Israel from captivity. Ezekiel also knew of this Jeremiah prophecy. He and Daniel knew that 533 BC would be the year that the Jews would leave Babylon and return to the promised land to rebuild the temple and the city of Jerusalem. But returning to the land is one thing, rebuilding the nation and achieving independence as a nation again would be a very difficult task as the Lord told Ezekiel in 4:1-8.

Ezekiel's 390 and 40 year timeline to Israel's Independence

I mentioned earlier the fascinating word of the Lord to Ezekiel in Chapter 4:1-8. In verses 4-6 the Lord tells Ezekiel:

*"Moreover lie thou upon thy left side and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it; according to the number of days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity. For I have appointed the years of their iniquity to be unto thee a number of days, even **three hundred and ninety days**; so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And again when thou hast accomplished these, thou shalt lie on thy right side and shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah, **forty days; each day for a year**, have I appointed it unto you."*

In verses 1-3 the Lord tells Ezekiel to lay siege to Jerusalem and in fact the whole chapter gives us the idea that this has to do with the struggles of Jerusalem and its wars. He was to lay siege to it to signify its coming struggles. He was to eat food cooked with dung to signify the troubled times to come. Not one Bible commentary that I have read knows what to do with these verses. God is clearly talking about a period of 390 years associated with Israel and 40 years associated with Judah. Commentators look to the past history of Judah and Northern Israel to find periods of iniquity but Northern Israel only lasted about 210 years from Jeroboam to the Assyrian captivity and certainly the iniquities of the Kingdom of Judah were a lot longer than 40 years. But the mistake they make is to look to the past of Israel instead of to its future. Ezekiel was the prophet of the return of Israel to its land. He was giving God's prophetic time line for the retaking of the land in troublesome times! So I searched the future...

Here is what I did: I added 390 years to 533 BC and came to 143 BC and then added another 40 years to 143 BC and came to 103 BC, and then asked myself; Did anything important happen to the Jews in 143 BC and 103 BC.? The answer to that I knew from history would have to be found during the wars of the Maccabees as these dates fall in those times. To get the answer I looked up the Maccabees in my "New Unger's Bible Dictionary". The answer was astounding, something I had never seen in any prophetic books on the subject of Israel's return!

On page 795 of Unger's Bible Dictionary in the article on the Maccabees under "Simon" (Maccabee) it states..."Simon made overtures to Demetrius 11, in 143 BC and the independence of the Jews was at length formally recognized. The long struggle was now triumphantly ended and it remained only to reap the fruits of victory."

The war for independence fought by the Jews against Syria which started in 167 BC with the "Abomination of Desolation" prophesied by Daniel and fulfilled by Antiochus Epiphanes on 25 December 167 BC had finally won them their independence as a nation. A map on page 794 is titled "Kingdom of the Maccabees at its greatest extent" (100 BC.) The map shows an Israeli state larger in extent than what David ruled! But what happened in 103 BC.?

Under the heading "Aristobulus" on page 795 it states; "Aristobulus succeeded his father John Hyrcanus as high priest and governor (his father reigned from 135 BC to 104 BC). He was the first since the captivity to assume the title of king."

I had speculated that the 390 year and 40 year prophecy of Ezekiel 4:1-6 had something to do with the return of Israel to the land. Using the Bible's own chronology of a 70 year captivity in Babylon, then I assumed something important prophetically had happened in 143 BC and 103 BC. Imagine my delight when I discovered that those were the dates when Israel achieved its independence and when it had its first crowned king since 604 BC. A 500 year struggle to regain an independent kingdom. And just as the Lord had predicted, He would cure them of idolatry forever...the zealous Maccabees destroyed all idols in Israel, re-consecrated the Temple and the priesthood and taught the law to all the nation. The nation, Jerusalem, the people and the Temple were being prepared for the coming of the Messiah!

The Abomination of Desolation

Let me just digress here a moment for those of you who do not know the history of this period to also see how the remarkable prophecy of Daniel 12 regarding the "abomination of desolation" was fulfilled during this time and how it led to the Jewish independence of 143 BC.

After the Chaldean empire was overtaken by the

Chapter 4: The Return of Israel and Gog-Magog

Persians the Israelites were allowed to return to Palestine to rebuild Jerusalem and their Temple. After 200 years the Persians in turn were conquered by Alexander the Great. Upon his death his vast empire was divided into four separate kingdoms by his four principal generals (as prophesied by Daniel). Ptolemy ruled Egypt and Seleucus ruled Syria. At first Palestine fell under the Ptolemy Pharaohs but eventually Syria invaded Egypt under Antiochus Epiphanies' father and he annexed Palestine into the Seleucid empire of Syria. Antiochus hated the Jewish religion and was a mad despot. Antiochus called himself "Epiphanies" meaning "the god who appears or reveals himself".

This gives you an idea of what a madman this was. He decided he needed to Hellenize all of Palestine to integrate it fully into his empire and so forbade the worship of Yahweh in Jerusalem and built temples to Zeus forcing the people to sacrifice to the gods of Greece. Up to this time the reforms that Ezra the scribe had introduced to the people who emigrated out of Babylon had started to take hold among the Israelites. The temple had been rebuilt, the priesthood restored, the law was taught by the scribes and a strong movement calling itself the Chasidim or the Pious had been formed to see that the Law was being observed. As the Lord had promised to Ezekiel the time had come that He would rid Israel of their love of idols.

But Antiochus would have none of this and was determined to make good Greeks out of this lot and so introduced laws that forbade circumcision, Sabbath keeping, the reading of the Torah or sacrifices to Yahweh. Then the ultimate sacrilege was committed. On 15th December 167 BC a pagan altar was built on the great altar of the Jerusalem temple and on the 25th December the first sacrifice was made to Zeus; a pig! This was the "abomination that causes desolation" prophesied by Daniel. This stupid sacrilegious act by Antiochus was to cause an uprising among the Jews that was to eventually lead to their own independent state and their first king as prophesied by Ezekiel 4:1-8.

The Maccabean Revolt

Mattathias a priest and his five sons, disgusted at the sacrilege of the Temple started a revolt against the Syrian overlords ruling Palestine. Mattathias was called "maccabee" the hammer! He handed control of the revolt to his five sons; Simon, John, Judas, Eleazar,

and Jonathan. Simon was the war counsellor and Judas the first general. Many pious Jews joined the revolt with the Maccabee sons and it took 1229 days until 164 BC to recapture the Temple Mount and cleanse the Temple. It then took another 1335 days of fighting until 160 BC to take full control of Jerusalem.

The prophecy of Daniel 12:11-12 had been fulfilled: *"And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away and the abomination that maketh desolate shall be set up, shall be a thousand, two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the thousand, three hundred, five and thirty days."*

But this was not the end of the wars. They were to continue for more than 20 years under the different brothers until finally in 143 BC under the leadership of the last surviving brother, Simon, victory was secured that forced the Syrians to finally grant independence to Israel. This great year of victory was recorded in 1 Maccabees 13:41-42:

"Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel in the hundred and seventieth year. Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and their contracts, In the first year of Simon the High Priest, the governor and leader of the Jews".

History tells us that the year celebrated here was 143 BC but their coins and written on their contracts and documents at the time listed it as year 1 of Israel's independence! 390 years after the exodus from Babylon!

Valley of Dry Bones

Ezekiel sees his vision of the valley of dry bones (Ezekiel 37), a vision of the death of Israel, and God asks him, "Can these bones live?" Is it possible to restore the nation, the vision and the promises? Ezekiel does not think so. But the Lord breathes on the bones and then puts on flesh and the Lord tells Ezekiel this amazing prophecy (Ezekiel 37:11-)

"Then he said unto me, Son of man these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say our bones are dried up and our hope is lost and we are clean cut off. Therefore prophecy and say unto them; Thus says the Lord Jehovah, Behold I will open your graves and cause you to come up out of your graves, oh my people

Chapter 4: The Return of Israel and Gog-Magog

and I will cause you to come into the land of Israel.”

Almost 500 years after the Lord asked Ezekiel; “Can these bones live?” The answer of history was an emphatic yes! By 100 BC the people had been restored to the land, the extent of the kingdom was larger than in David’s times, the temple and priesthood and monarchy had been restored. From national death to national renewed life, the word of the Lord had been true. What lay ahead though was the prophecy of Ezekiel 38 and 39, the invasion of the land by Gog and his armies while they dwelt in peace in un-walled villages. I will not handle that invasion in the next chapter. Let me say here that in keeping with my interpretation of the fulfilment of Ezekiel 36 by 103 BC, the invasion of Israel by Gog was also historically fulfilled by the invasion of a peaceful independent Israel in 37 BC and the final destruction of true Israel’s enemies in 70 AD with the destruction of Jerusalem, fulfilled all the historical prophecies of Ezekiel 38 and 39. There is therefore no Russian invasion of Israel coming because the Israeli state founded in 1948 was not a fulfilment of the prophecy of Ezekiel 36:24 and Isaiah 11:11!

Objection!

Popular prophecy writers like Hal Lindsay are aware of the return of Israel to their land after the Babylonian captivity (but they totally ignore the time prophecy of Ezekiel 4:1-6 of 390 years and 40 years). But Hal Lindsey insists that 1948 is the true date for the gathering of Israel to the land for two reasons: it had to take place “in the latter days” (Ez.38:16) and Israel was to be gathered “out of all nations” and that could not apply to the return from the Babylonian captivity. (Ch. 4 of Late Great Planet Earth)

Answer

The answer as always is to be found in scripture. Always let scripture interpret scripture! Jeremiah 30:24 describes the period after the Babylonian captivity as “the latter days”. In addition the entire idea of “the last days” or the end times” as understood by all the New Testament writers was the time period of “this generation” which was their generation which was to see the fulfillment of the prophecies of the destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem. Thus the period from 33 AD to 70 AD (the destruction of Jerusalem) was “the end times” (I cover this in Principle 2 of the Kingdom

Principles). Not 1948!

As for Israel to come out of all nations and to be

gathered into their land, this is true! But right after Jeremiah says in verse 29:10 that the captivity would last 70 years then several verses later in verse 14 he says that “...I will turn your captivity and gather you from all the nations whither I have driven you...” Historically this actually happened. After the Maccabees reestablished the Kingdom of Judea, Jews who had strong communities all over the Mediterranean world went back to Israel.

Scriptural Objection to 1948

Those of you with spiritual perception understand the difference between works of the flesh and the works of the Spirit. They can often time look the same, but we know that unless the Lord builds the house and that house is built on the rock of His Word it will not stand. On the basis of Deuteronomy 30:1-3 (and other scriptures like Neh.1:8-9) I can safely declare that the 1948 establishment of the nation of Israel was not the doing of the Lord!

*“It shall come to pass, when all these things come upon you, the blessing and the curse...and you shall call them to mind among all the nations where the Lord your God drives you, **and you shall return to the Lord your God and obey His voice... then the Lord your God will bring you back from captivity...and gather you again from all the nations.**” (Deut. 30:1-3)*

The Jews who came out of captivity and reestablished the independent nation of Israel in 143 BC were zealous for the Lord and His Word. They reestablished the Temple worship and sacrifices, established again the priesthood, destroyed idols in the land and kept the law of the Lord. That is why they qualify as the gathering of the people by the Lord from the nations according to Deuteronomy 30!

The current nation of Israel was not established in righteousness or as a result of national repentance or turning to the Lord. They are in fact in constant rebellion against the Word of the Lord. They do not practice the Law of Moses and they persecute those who preach the Word and they are one of the few countries in the world where you can be imprisoned for preaching the Gospel. There is no Godly blessing on that nation as its existence is maintained by force and

generous billions in subsidies from American and German taxpayers. God is no respecter of persons!

Chapter 4: The Return of Israel and Gog-Magog

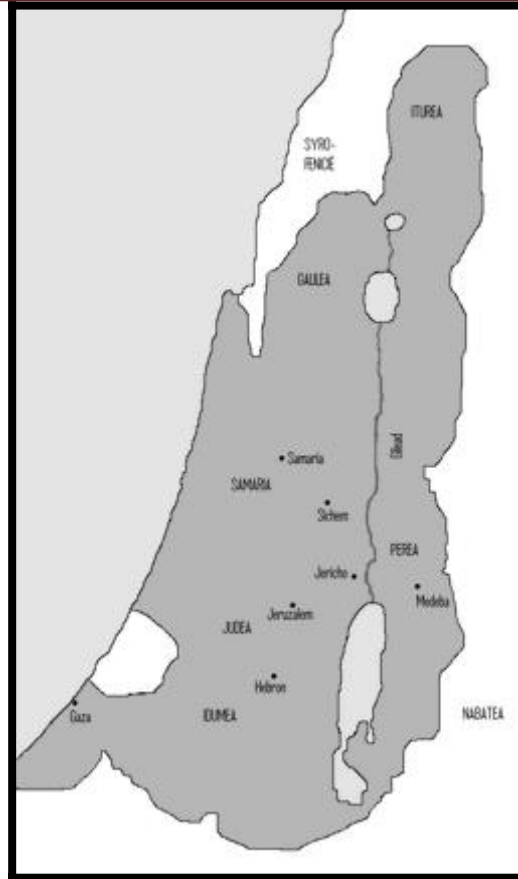
Unless they repent and turn to Jesus as Lord they will be counted among the goat nations. I praise the Lord for any Jew who comes to repentance and I encourage anyone praying for Israel as we must preach the gospel to all nations including those who reject the gospel like Israel. But evangelicals must get back to the Word!

Here is a map of the restored land of Israel that Ezekiel prophesied in 587 BC. The remnant of Israel returned to the land in 533 BC, took possession of the land, rebuilt Jerusalem and rebuilt the Temple. By 143 BC they had their independence from the Seleucid empire and by 101 BC their own king once again. The priesthood and the sacrifices had been restored and they had an independent nation larger in extent than what David ruled over!

Then came the invasion of Gog in 37 BC when they were living peacefully in “un-walled” villages just as Ezekiel prophesied would happen.... So let's look at the invasion of Gog into Israel in the next chapter. Warning: It is not Russia and the EU!

Restored Israel Kingdom 140 BC – 37 BC

(From Wikipedia)



The Battle with Gog and Magog

INTRODUCTION

The common view in all popular prophecy books is that the great “end time” battle of Armageddon described in Revelations and in Ezekiel 38 and 39 is a coming invasion of Israel by a coalition of Arab armies led by Russia out of the north. This is totally false. There is no Russian invasion of Israel coming. The invasion of Israel by Gog out of the north has already happened in 37 BC and the battle of Armageddon already happened in 70 AD just as Jesus predicted in Matthew 23 & 24 it would happen to “this generation”. Bible prophecy once again has been accurately fulfilled in history. Why is this important? Three reasons...

- 1) It will strengthen your faith to see the incredibly accurate prophecies of Ezekiel and Jesus fulfilled in history.
- 2) The current turmoil in the Middle East is heading for catastrophe and none of the predictions of prophecy writers in the evangelical church with regard to Israel are going to come true and when they don't you will need an alternate interpretation of all these prophecies already fulfilled in history.
- 3) You need to get your eyes off of Middle East politics and a supposed rebuilt Temple in Jerusalem, Antichrist and Armageddon. All that has already happened. Get your attention on the real Temple of God (the Church) and His covenant of power and glory with us to use us to establish His Kingdom on earth.

Previously I introduced you to the history of the Jews miraculous return to Israel, gathered out of the nations to rebuild the Temple, rebuild Jerusalem and re-establish an independent Israel. The prophecies of Ezekiel were wonderfully fulfilled. The question that the Lord asked Ezekiel after showing him a valley of bones (a dead Israel, a destroyed city, land and Temple), “Can these bones live?” (Ez.37:3). Can Israel be brought back from the dead? That was answered 500 years later with a resounding yes! By 101 BC an independent nation, and a Jewish king with a kingdom larger than David, a rebuilt Temple, a functioning priesthood and no idols in the land.

But this did not last. It was not long before the nation degenerated into murderous and greedy factions vying for political power and priestly factions fighting over control of the Temple and the vast tithing revenue flowing in from all over the world. There were slaughters of thousands in civil wars, and religious factions. All over money and power.

The priestly group that re-established the purity of the Temple and the Laws called themselves “Zadokites” or “the Righteous Ones” and degenerated by the time Jesus and John began their ministries into what we know as the

Sadducees. A holiness movement that started well turned quickly into a money grabbing priestly class desperate to cling on to the Temple revenues and

supporting any political party that would allow them to control the office of High Priest. A reformist party broke away from the “Zadokites” called the Pharisees with a call of “back to the word of God”! But they too soon degenerated into just another religious group desperate for positions, power and money.

God had enough of Israel's backsliding. He determined to bring judgment on the whole lot. He was finished with the old Covenant that was incapable of bringing righteousness. It was time for a New Covenant of the heart. He was finished with the temple and its money making priests. It was time for a New Temple, His church, a place where He could pour out His Spirit. A place where He could truly dwell with mankind. He was finished with earthly Jerusalem which had become a cesspool of fornication, murder and greed. It was time for a New Jerusalem.

For the purpose of judgment God raised up an old enemy of Israel to invade the land, Jacob's brother Esau. His descendants were known as Idumeans (from the land of Edom) and Amalekites (the grandson of Esau). Their leader had a title...Gog.

The Invasion of Gog

So in Ezekiel 36 we have the Lord's great promise to Ezekiel made in about 597 BC while the nation was

Chapter 4: The Return of Israel and Gog-Magog

destroyed and in captivity in Babylon that He would gather Israel and return them to their land (Ez. 36:24).

This was fulfilled in 533 BC when they were released by Cyrus the Mede to allow the captives to return to Palestine and rebuild Jerusalem and the Temple. About 42,000 decided to take up the offer.

In Ezekiel 37 the Lord shows Ezekiel that Israel was like a valley of bones but bone came together to bone and flesh was added and soon it was restored. And so we see in the history that after much struggle of several hundreds of years Israel managed to become an independent nation once again in 143 BC and Jews from all the nations returned to the land.

But then in Ezekiel 38 and 39 God tells them...while they dwell in peace in their land a large invasion force composed of many different nationalities would invade Israel from the north and this large coalition army would be led by an ancient enemy of theirs called Gog who at that time would be the Chief Prince of a territory north of them. The reason he would invade was "to take a spoil". He and his invading army would invade for the great wealth in Israel at that time. But even though he would invade, the Lord promises to bring judgment upon him and his people. So who is Gog and his foreign invasion force and when did this happen?

Remember in our Ezekiel timeline we are now in the period after 101 BC when Israel is independent, it has a king and it is dwelling safely and generating new wealth that would attract an invader.

The Identity of Gog

We can find other references to "Gog" in the Old Testament but to do that you must understand something about how ancient Hebrew was written. In ancient Hebrew written by Ezekiel and the prophets there were no vowels like a,e,i,o,u. It was all just written as consonants. So Gog would be written "GG". It was only later in about 900 AD with the Masoretic text that vowels were added and then sometimes it would be a guess as to which vowels you put in. There are two other references in the Old Testament to an ancient enemy of Israel called "GG". He is called "Agag" in our Bible (Nu.24:7 and 1 Sam.15:32-33) and it gives us a valuable clue to the identity of "GG" in Ezekiel 38. Agag in both cases is described as the king of the Amalekites. Thus the term "GG" is a title for a ruler such as Pharaoh of the Egyptians or Abimelech of Philistia. In the Septuagint version of the

Old Testament written in Greek in about 2nd century BC the Rabbi's translated "GG" as "Agag". To further support my interpretation of "Agag" as "Gog" the Septuagint translation of what we call the Old Testament done 200 years before Christ and used by Paul and Jesus and the early church translates the Hebrew of Numbers 24:7 into Greek as "Gog".

Amalek was a grandson of Esau the brother of Jacob and the descendants of Esau were generally known in the Bible as Edomites (they lived in Edom) who aligned themselves with their other family clan the Amalekites. The leader of this group of Esau's descendants had the title of "GG". It is among these people that we can find the prophecies that the Lord refers to in Ezekiel 38 that He speaks of in times past. These prophecies refer to the ancient hatred that Esau had for his brother for stealing his birthright blessing and his plot to gain back this lost inheritance in time.

In Gen. 27:36-41 we are told that after Jacob steals his birthright Esau cries to his father Isaac and asks for a blessing for himself and his descendants. Isaac tells him he will dwell in the fat of the land but will serve his brother. But Isaac also prophecies to Esau that "the time shall come to pass when thou shall have the dominion and shall break his yoke from off thy neck". But this was not good enough for Esau who vowed "when the days of mourning for my father are at hand then I will slay my brother Jacob".

This war between the descendants of Esau and Jacob continued during the time of the Exodus when the Amalekites attacked Israel. Exodus 17:14,16:

"And the Lord said unto Moses, write this for a memorial in a book and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua; ...because the Lord has sworn that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation."

This was such an important prophecy that the Lord made Moses write this down as a memorial for generation after generation. There is to be war with Amalek until they are wiped out.

The prophecies of Obadiah and Malachi further confirm the prophecy of Isaac that Esau (Edom) will break the yoke of Israel off his neck, take dominion and possess the land of Israel...but that God will destroy them after they do this! The entire book of Obadiah is a prophecy against Esau/Edom that they

Chapter 4: The Return of Israel and Gog-Magog

will take Jacob's possession but that the Lord will fight against them.

This is repeated in Malachi 1:3-4:

"And I hated Esau and laid his mountains and heritage waste...whereas Edom says, we are impoverished but we will return and build the desolate places; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, they shall build but I will throw down; and they shall call them the border of wickedness, and the people with whom the Lord has indignation forever."

The prophets declared that the descendants of Esau (Edomites and Amalekites) would throw off the yoke of Israel and would possess the land of Israel and take the dominion but the Lord will make a war against them and destroy them out of the land. This is the battle that Ezekiel 38 is referring to and why the Lord says that Gog is the one He has spoken of long before that He will have war with from generation to generation. Ezekiel 38:17 "Thus saith the Lord, Art thou he of whom I have spoke in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel which prophesied in those days many years that I would bring thee against them?"

Can you see that this is not speaking of Russia!

Gog Invades a Peaceful Israel...

The rule of the Maccabee dynasty continued until in 47 BC Julius Caesar made Antipater who was the king of the Idumeans (Esau's descendants, who still retained a small kingdom in the south of Palestine) the procurator of Judea. In 42 BC he was assassinated and through a struggle the last of the Maccabees, Antigonus took back the rulership of Judea and became king of Israel again.. But the Edomites were not finished...they intended to take the land!

Antipater had a very clever and ambitious eldest son called Herod. At the young age of 25 Herod's father made Herod the "tetrarch" or ruler of northern Palestine (Galilee) which he administered very ably for the Romans extracting taxes and extending the borders of his reign. In 37 BC Herod went to Rome to ask to be made the king of all Judea. At this time after the death of Julius Caesar, Anthony and Octavian were in control of Rome and after big bribes they granted him the crown of Judea. But the problem was that there was still the matter of a king of Israel, Antigonus ruling in Jerusalem which meant he would have to fight to get

control of Judea. For this coming invasion Anthony and Octavian gave him the right to use the Roman legions in Syria as an invading force to grab the throne.

Ezekiel 38 gives us a description of this invading army as coming out of many nations in what we can recognize as countries of the Middle East at that time. And this was exactly the compilation of the Roman legions of the time. Only about 10% of the legionnaires came from Italy. The rest were recruited from local regions where they were stationed. Many locals would sign up for the Roman army as a means of gaining Roman citizenship. The army that Herod used to invade Israel from Syria in the north was truly an international task force made up of many nations!

Thus Herod the Great fulfilled the prophecies of Gog of Ezekiel 38. He was the "GG" or leader of the Edomite/Idumeans because he was the son of the King of Idumea. He was also the Chief Prince of Meshach (Tetrarch of northern Palestine). Meshech is not "Moscow" and "Rosh" is not Russia. The Psalmist says in Psalm 120:5 "Woe is me that I sojourn in Meshech". David had to flee from Saul for his life and live among the Philistines in Meshech. He did not flee to Moscow! He fled to northern Palestine to live among the Philistines. This was the same area that the young Herod was the "Chief Prince" of at age 25.

Herod gathered an international Roman army made up of men from all over the Roman empire and invaded Israel from the north. He came to "take great spoil" just as Ezekiel prophesied he would. For traditional dispensational prophecy writers who insist that "Rosh" is Russia leading a great international coalition to invade Israel (supposedly including Germany as "Gomer"), this idea that they come to "take great spoil" is an enormous difficulty. Why would anyone want to invade modern Israel for today? There is no great oil wealth. The wealth of Israel is the creative capacity of the Jewish people in creating technology. I read some books that talk about the great wealth of potash in the Dead Sea. But Russia is the world's largest producer of potash, why invade Israel for this low cost commodity? None of these Armageddon scenarios so beloved by Televangelists makes any sense whatsoever except to convince people that Satan is going to triumph and take over the world!

The historical record of the invasion of Gog and his armies into Israel is clearly understood when you study

Chapter 4: The Return of Israel and Gog-Magog

what enormous wealth Herod the Great managed to accumulate after his invasion and conquest of Judea in 37 BC. There were two great sources of income during

this time in Israel. The collection of taxes for Rome (of which Rome was happy to share a large portion with those given franchises to extract tax) and the control of the Temple income in Jerusalem. The Temple tithe income in Jerusalem alone was an incredible source of revenue. Jews from all over the world would come to Jerusalem three times a year to celebrate the three great feasts of Israel. They would bring with them their tithes and they would bring foreign money (with heathen images on it) with them to buy animal sacrifices from the priests. The priests would change this foreign idol money into acceptable temple shekels. Thus the very profitable trade in the temple of the “money changers”.

Herod the Idumean, descendant of Esau was now king of the Jews. He now set about the business of wealth extraction with great gusto. He rebuilt the great temple in Jerusalem into one of the great wonders of the world allowing temple revenues to increase dramatically. He installed his own High Priest and extracted the great temple wealth into his own coffers which he used to build new cities (Caesarea), build temples, amphitheaters, and hold games and spectacles.

By the time Jesus came on the scene in Jerusalem in 29 AD to begin His ministry the situation in Judea and Jerusalem was hopeless and beyond saving. The priesthood was corrupt and mad for money and power. The Pharisee “back to the word” holiness movement was on a synagogue building spree to add more and more proselytes to their movement welcoming the cash flow of their new religious movement. Jerusalem was a center for trade, commerce and foreign gods. Hellenization of Jews adopting Greek and Roman ways

of life was common. Nobody was interested in the Lord or His Kingdom. The only ones interested in a “Kingdom of God” were the Zealots who were terrorists looking for a military Messiah to liberate Israel from the hated Romans.

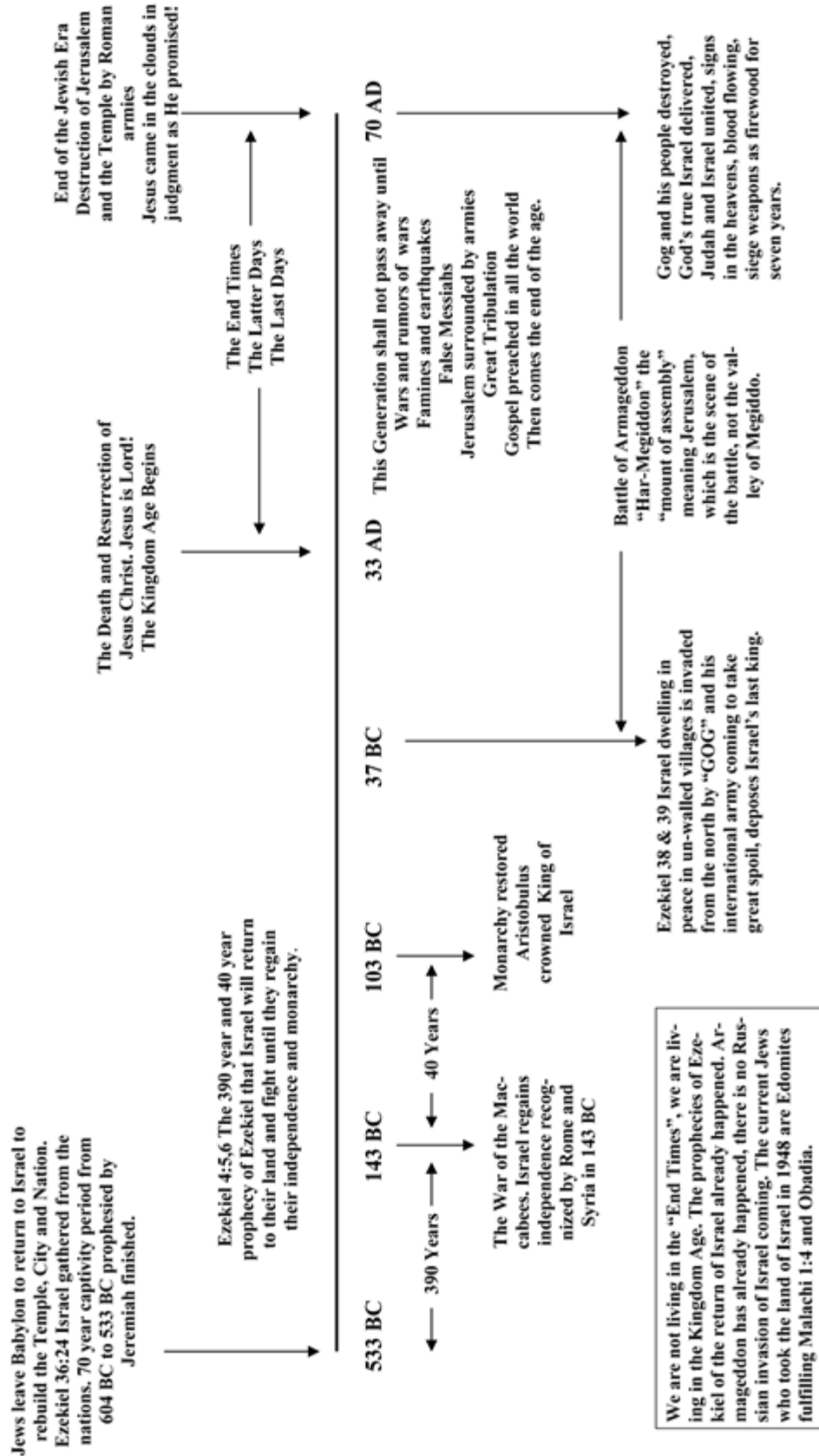
The descendants of Esau had now broken the yoke of Jacob and taken the dominion just as Isaac prophesied and they not only controlled the land of Israel but also the temple and the priesthood. They had it all. But they were not satisfied. They were still under Roman rule. After the death of their king Herod, the Romans decided to rule this region with their own leaders. No

need to share the spoils with the Idumeans. But this was not acceptable to the Zealots and Idumeans who started agitating for complete independence from Rome. The Zealots believed in the time prophecies of

Daniel that the Messiah would come in their time to bring them a great deliverance from their enemies and restore to the Kingdom to Israel. But they had rejected Jesus as Messiah.

In the midst of this apostasy Jesus prophesied in Matthew 23 and 24 what was to come. He saw what was coming...Ezekiel 39 and the prophecies of the destruction of Gog (the Edomite Jews) and his confederates (the Zealots). Armageddon was coming and it would happen to the generation that was then alive to hear the words of Christ. God was finished with the old order of national Israel. He was going to bring judgment on Gog that had invaded and taken control of Israel. The Lord was going to liberate Israel and bring forth a new people, a new Israel with the law in their hearts, born again into a new nation, a new temple, a new Jerusalem.

END TIMES CHART



Chapter 5 : End Times, Great Tribulation and Armageddon

Introduction

One of the great misconceptions in the prophetic teachings in the church today is the belief we are now living in “the end-times” because the restoration of national Israel is the sure sign of the times.

From this misinterpretation follows more prophetic mistakes. Since this is the end times then we can soon expect the “Great Tribulation” of 7 years, the coming of Antichrist, the One World Government and then Armageddon. With this the speculation is whether the rapture is before the Tribulation, in the middle of the Tribulation or at the end.

All these are false interpretations of prophecy. All leading to the dead end of keeping the church on the side lines waiting for the inevitable victory of Satan and the defeat and retreat of the church out of the world for the safety of heaven.

Here is what I will prove to you from history and scripture:

- 1) The New Testament is full of references showing that all the writers of gospels and epistles believed they were living in what we would call ‘the end times’ or “the last days”.
- 2) They were not mistaken. They were living in the last days of the Old Covenant and the last days of national Israel.
- 3) The Great Tribulation prophesied did come as proven by history and did come on that generation as Jesus said it would. I will show you the prophecies of Matthew 24 were fulfilled.
- 4) The great war of Armageddon has already come. It happened in 70 AD with the great Roman armies destroying the nation of Israel and the city of Jerusalem.

The entire “end-times” narrative in the church is a long litany about the soon coming end of the world, the victory of the Antichrist, the world wide spreading of his Satanic world government, the escape of the church from all these troubles.

Jesus warned us in His prophetic discourse of Matthew 24 to watch out for deception! When the disciples asked Him ‘Lord when will these things be?’ the first answer He gave was ‘let no man deceive you’.

The evangelical church is in deception on ‘the end times’. The purpose of this deception is to side track the church into a dead end of unbelief. Unbelief that the Kingdom has come, that the church will be victorious over all Satan’s works and will trample him

underfoot, will spread the glory of God to fill the earth and will heal the nations.

Let’s see what scripture and history tell us.

The New Testament is filled with exhortations by the early church that a near eschatological event was on the horizon for those living at that time. Here are some examples:

- “The night is almost gone, and **the day is near**. Therefore let us lay aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light” (Romans 13:12)
- “But this I say, brethren, the **time has been shortened**, so that from now on those who have wives should be as though they had none” (1 Corinthians 7:29).
- “Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our instruction, **upon whom the ends of the ages have come**” (1 Corinthians 10:11).
- “Let your gentle spirit be known to all men. **The Lord is near.**” (Philippians 4:5). (This passage may be saying that “the Lord is near” in terms of His relationship to Christians. If this is its meaning, then it shows that the word “near” or “at hand” means proximity. And if it means proximity here, then it means proximity or closeness in other contexts. See

Chapter 5: The End Times, Great Tribulation and Armageddon

Rev. 1:3; 22:10)

- “God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, **in these last days** has spoken to us in His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world” (Hebrews 1:2).
- “Jesus would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but **now** once **at the consummation** of the ages He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself” (Heb. 9:26).
- “Let us not forsake our own assembling together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another; and all the more **as you see the day drawing near**” (Hebrews 10:25).
- “For yet in a **very little while**, He who is coming will come, and will not delay” (Hebrews 10:37).
- “Your gold and your silver have rusted; and their rust will be a witness against you and will consume your flesh like fire. It is **in the last days that you have stored up** your treasure! (James 5:3).
- “Therefore be patient, brethren, until **the coming of the Lord**. The farmer waits for the precious produce of the soil, being patient about it, until it gets the early and late rains. You too be patient; strengthen your hearts, for **the coming of the Lord is near**. Do not complain, brethren, against one another, so that you yourselves may not be judged; behold, **the Judge is standing right at the door**” (James 5:7–9).
- “The **end of all things is near**; therefore, be of sound judgment and sober spirit for the purpose of prayer” (1 Peter 4:7).
- “Children, **it is the last hour**; and just as you heard that antichrist is coming, **even now many antichrists have appeared**; from this we know that it is the last hour.” (1 John 2:18).
- “The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His bond-servants, the things which **must soon take place**; and He sent and communicated it by His angel to His bond-servant John” (Rev. 1:1).
- “Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of the prophecy, and heed the things which are written in it; **for the time is near**.” (Rev. 1:3).
- “I am coming quickly; hold fast what you have, so that no one will take your crown.” (Rev. 3:11).
- “And the angel said to John, ‘These words are faithful and true’; and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent His angel to show to His bond-servants **the things which must soon take place**” (Rev. 22:6).
- “And behold, **I am coming quickly**. Blessed is he who heeds the words of the prophecy of this book.” (Rev. 22:7).

- “And the angel said to John, ‘Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for **the time is near**.’” (Rev. 22:10).

- “Behold, **I am coming quickly**, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done.” (Rev. 22:12).

- “He who testifies to these things says, ‘Yes, **I am coming quickly**.’ Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.” (Rev. 22:20).

Let’s pick up the “end times” narrative from the much quoted Matthew 24 and see why the New Testament church believed and wrote under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit that they were indeed living in the end times of the old dispensation of the Old Covenant with national Israel.

The End Times & Matthew 24

But what would make the early church believe they were living in the “last days”? The answer is found in Luke 21 and Matthew 24. They believed Jesus when He said “this generation” would see the end of the age and His return! The entire “end time” narrative we read in Matthew 24 and Luke 21 is Jesus warning His disciples that the end of the old order had come, He recognized who the Idumeans were who now controlled Israel and the prophecies of Malachi and Obadiah about their coming destruction. He knew who Gog was and the prophecies that the Lord would utterly destroy them in the land after their invasion and occupation of Israel. But He also knew of the prophecy of Ezekiel that a remnant of Israel would be delivered. That is why Jesus exactly described to His disciples what would happen to that generation.

The three questions of the disciples....

The disciples showed Jesus the great temple in Jerusalem that took decades to build by Herod at enormous cost and was a true wonder of the ancient world. Jesus startled His disciples by stating emphatically that the time would come when not one stone would be left on another. They like the other Jews of their time were aware of the prophecies of Ezekiel and Daniel, time prophecies, that indicated judgment and destruction and the appearance of the Messiah in their time. So they asked Him three questions:

Matth 24: 3, “when shall these things be, what shall be the sign of thy return and the end of the world” (the original Greek uses the word “eon” meaning “age”, so

Chapter 5: The End Times, Great Tribulation and Armageddon

the disciples were referring to the end of the “age”).

Let’s answer these three questions with three statements that will give you an entirely new view of the end times:

- These things were to happen within 40 years (a generation) of when Jesus spoke these words in 33 AD.
- The end of the Jewish age of temple sacrifices for sin and the end of the Jewish nation occurred in 70 AD with the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple by the Roman armies of Vespasian and Titus slaughtering 1,100,000 people in the process.
- The signs of the Lord returning in the clouds to pour out judgment over Jerusalem were to be famines, pestilence, wars, false Messiahs, signs in the heavens, persecutions of His disciples, the gospel preached in all the world and eventually Jerusalem surrounded by armies before its destruction.

These three statements place the entire fulfillment of Matthew 24 from 33 AD to 70 AD! But let’s see if this is so...

Jesus answered the “when” question with a very clear, unmistakable statement in verse 34, ***“For verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass away until all these things be fulfilled”***. When Jesus said “this generation” which was to see the fulfillment of all the predictions He made, was He referring to the people who were listening to Him speak in 33 AD or was He talking to us 2000 years in the future? At first glance reading through Matthew 24 it seems that these prophecies can only refer to a future generation; the end of the world has not come, neither a great tribulation nor the return of Christ. Or have they?

But reading through the chapter it also seems obvious that Jesus was directly speaking to His disciples warning them not to be deceived, warning them that they would be persecuted, warning them to flee from Jerusalem when they see the abomination of desolation etc. So which generation is it?

In Matthew 23 the previous chapter Jesus described the wickedness of that generation and declared that Jerusalem would be left desolate and that judgment is coming upon them, and He says in verse 36, ***“all these things shall come upon this generation”***. He was clearly referring to those living in 33AD in Jerusalem. The same would hold true for “this generation” in

Matthew 24:34 that would see the end of the temple, the destruction of Jerusalem and His return upon the clouds.

For the Dispensational Rapturist teachers of today “this generation” of Matthew 24:34 is the generation that saw Israel becoming a nation again in 1948, which is why the enormous expectation of the return of Christ by 1988 and the prediction of a Russian invasion of Israel in the 1980’s. The problem is that they are now in the same prophetic time trap that the Jehovah’s Witnesses got themselves in a 100 years ago. They put out these prophecy books declaring that the generation that saw the Great War (1914 World War 1) would be “this generation”. Then as the decades passed came the death watch, “who is still alive from 1914?”. Obviously they had to drop this false teaching eventually. When the 40 year generation period of 1988 passed with no Rapture, then the prophecies started shifting in the 1990’s. “This generation” was the generation that saw Israel capture Jerusalem in 1967. So the new 40 year cut off date was 2007 which looked very promising; the Rapture at the new millennium date of 2000 and a 7 year Tribulation till 2007. Well that also did not work out (unless I missed the Rapture). Now the current craze is 2012. And that will also pass with no Rapture (of course if I am wrong I will be enormously happy to exit out of here ...but unfortunately I don’t believe it).

The entire teaching of modern day prophecy books that we are living in the “end times” is based on this mistaken interpretation of Matthew 24 that we are “this generation” that will see the coming of the Lord, the Great Tribulation, the Rapture.

I have already shown you the many scriptures showing that the writers of the New Testament all believed that they were living in “the last days”. That is because the New Testament (including Revelations as proven by Ken Gentry in his book “Before Jerusalem Fell”) was written before 70 AD and the destruction of Jerusalem.

Most people reading Matthew 24 are willing to concede that yes some of the signs Jesus spoke of did happen during that day but what about His promise to return? Surely that cannot be applied to that generation?

Jesus already came in the clouds!

Actually yes, the promise of His return in the clouds to that generation happened and not only the New

Chapter 5: The End Times, Great Tribulation and Armageddon

Testament writers but Jesus Himself said He would return in that generation!

When Jesus stood before the priests at His trial, Caiphias, the High Priest asked Him, ***“Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed. And Jesus and answered Him and said I Am, and you will see the son of man sitting at the right hand of power and coming in the clouds of heaven”*** (Mark 14:61-62).

Jesus predicted they (the High Priest and the Sanhedrin) would see His coming in the clouds! In response to this statement the High Priest “rent his clothes...and said ye have heard his blasphemy” Let me explain to you the importance of this interaction between Jesus and the High Priest, what was really going on and not what popular prophecy books think is going to happen.

You read recent popular prophecy books and they tell you “Jesus is coming soon in the clouds of glory and every eye will see Him! Praise God, the TV crew from CNN in Jerusalem will dramatically display to all the world the return of Christ descending on a cloud from heaven!” Or something like that. But here is what Jesus was actually saying to Caiphias and his fellow priests, and they understood perfectly what He meant and that is why they cried “blasphemy” because they read the same Bible:

“Caiphias I am! I am the one who appeared to Moses in the burning bush, I am Yahweh who came down Mount Horeb in a cloud, I am Yahweh who rides the swift cloud in judgment of the nations and you will kill me but I will rise again and I am coming back again and you will see Me coming in a cloud of judgment on you and all of the inhabitants of Jerusalem and I will put an end to your hypocrisy, your lies, your Temple, your sacrifices which I no longer accept, the end has come for Jerusalem, you wanted Me as the Messiah to deliver you from Rome but I will use Rome to put an end to you”

This coming of the Lord in the clouds as a sign of divine judgment is clearly expressed in Isaiah 19:1:

“...behold the Lord rides upon a swift cloud and shall come into Egypt; and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it”

The priests saw Him coming in the clouds of judgment in 70AD when Rome destroyed Jerusalem and that

proved to be “the sign of the Son of Man in heaven”. He now rules over all nations and even Rome must do His bidding!

But Jesus also prophesied that some of His disciples would be alive at the time of His return. In Matthew 16:27-28 Jesus said to His disciples, ***“For the Son of Man is going to come in His Father’s glory with His angels...I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom”***. Jesus predicted some of His disciples would not die before they saw Him coming with His angels in glory!

After His resurrection Jesus met with His disciples before His ascension and indicated to Peter that he would suffer for Him and so Peter asked Jesus what about John? “Jesus answered, If I want him to remain until I return, what is that to you? You must follow me.” John 21:22. History tells us John lived to an old age and saw the destruction of Jerusalem in 70AD. John saw the return of Jesus in the clouds of judgment just as Jesus said he would.

No wonder James declared, “we are living in the last days” (Jas.5:3) and “the judge is standing at the door” (Jas.5:9). He knew “the Lord’s coming is at hand” (Jas.5:8). The writer of Hebrews would say, “In just a little while, He who is coming will come and will not delay.” (Heb.10:37) Around 57 AD Paul writing to the Corinthians declared that “the time is short” (1 Cor. 7:29). Peter declared that “the end of all things is at hand” (1 Peter 4:7). The “coming of the Lord” they are referring to here is not His coming on the last day of the resurrection of the dead and the Rapture, that is still in the future. What they were referring to was the coming of the Lord in judgment on Jerusalem and Israel in judgment (“coming in the clouds”).

Ken Gentry in his book “Before Jerusalem Fell” gives a strong historical study showing that the Book of Revelations was written before 70AD when Jerusalem fell. We can then understand why John in his opening verse (Rev.1:1) declares these prophecies must ***“...shortly come to pass”*** (not in 2000 years time!). John goes on to say in Revelation 1: 3,7 ***“Blessed is he that reads and those that hear the words of this prophecy for the time is at hand... behold he cometh with clouds and every eye shall behold him and they also which pierced him...”***

Can you see what John is saying in Revelations? The coming of Jesus in the clouds to bring judgment on

Chapter 5: The End Times, Great Tribulation and Armageddon

Jerusalem is at hand and those who pierced Him in 33AD will still be alive to see this judgment and people all over the world will “see” this judgment. Later in Revelations he predicted exactly how many months this judgment would take to destroy Jerusalem, 42 months: “and the holy city shall they (the Gentiles, Rome) trample under foot for forty and two months” (Rev.11:2) And this is exactly what happened, the armies of Vespasian and Titus fought for 42 months from 66 AD until Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 AD.

All the early New Testament Church believed they were living in the “end times”, judgment was coming in their time and Jesus would return in the clouds of judgment in their day. And it happened! Just as Jesus predicted and all the signs of Matthew 24 were fulfilled!

Now lets look at the other signs of Matthew 24 that were fulfilled between 33 AD and 70 AD.

False Christs...

Matth 24:4-5 “...*for many shall come in my name saying I am Christ and shall deceive many.*”

Josephus the historian wrote of an imposter Thadeus who in 45AD had a multitude of followers, took them down to the river Jordan to show his power to part the river. At the time of Felix (mentioned in Acts) the country was filled with imposters that Josephus said Felix had to put to death every day...there were so many. There was an Egyptian who pretended to be a prophet and gathered thousands of men to Jerusalem to show “how at his command the walls of Jerusalem would fall down”. Paul was asked in Acts 21:38 whether he was “that mad Egyptian”. Another deceiver was Simon the sorcerer who, according to Irenaeus, claimed to be the Son of God and the creator of angels. Origen writes of a certain wonder worker Dositheus, who claimed to be Christ foretold by Moses. Another was Barchochebas and Bar-jesus mentioned in Acts 13:6. Many more could be named. The era was rife with false Messiahs because of the time prophecies of Daniel.

Wars and Rumors of War...

Matth. 24: 6-7, “*and you will hear of wars and rumors of war, see that ye are not troubled, be ye not troubled for the end is not yet*” (not the end of the world, the end of Jerusalem!)

When Jesus made the prophecy in 33AD the Roman world was relatively peaceful and quiet but that changed in the years ahead. The rise of false Messiahs were causing big problems for the Romans in keeping order in Judea according to Josephus. Before Jerusalem fell four emperors came to violent ends within a space of 18 months. The Roman historian Tacitus writing of the period mentions “disturbances in Germany”, “commotions in Africa”, “insurrections in Gaul”, “war in Britain”, “war in Armenia”. Among Jewish communities there were great killings. In Seleucia 50,000 Jews were killed, there was a great uprising against the Jews in Alexandria with thousands killed; in a battle between Jews and Syrians in Caesarea 20,000 were killed. The Roman world was in a turmoil after the long peace of Augustus and Tiberius.

Famines, Pestilences, Earthquakes...

Matth. 24:7 “*and there shall be famines and pestilences and earthquakes in diverse places.*”

The Bible tells us in Acts 11:28 about famine “throughout all the world...in the days of Claudius Caesar”. Eusebius mentions famines during this time in Rome, Judea and Greece. Roman historians Tacitus and Suetonius mention famines during those years.

There were also great pestilences and diseases, a natural result when people are dying of famine. Suetonius wrote of a pestilence in Rome at the time of Nero that killed more than 30,000 persons. Josephus writes of great pestilences in Babylon in 40AD.

There were also a great many earthquakes during this time. Seneca writing in the year 58 AD, said “How often have the cities of Asia and Achaia fallen with one fatal shock! How many cities have been swallowed up in Syria! How many in Macedonia! How often has Cyprus been wasted by this calamity!... News has been brought to us of the demolition of whole cities at once!”

Persecutions of the disciples...false prophets.

Matth.24:9 “*and they shall deliver you up to be afflicted...*”

Jesus predicted that for His name’s sake the disciples would be afflicted, hated, persecuted, imprisoned and executed. The persecution first came from the Jewish authorities with the permission of the Romans who did not want to be involved in local sectarian squabbles. Acts 8:1 they faced “great persecution” and in Acts

Chapter 5: The End Times, Great Tribulation and Armageddon

22:19 they were “imprisoned and beat in every synagogue”. They were hated and some put to death (Acts 7:59; 12:2). But Jesus also said that among them many false prophets will arise and deceive many (Matth.24:11. Folks, we still have them today!). Peter would later write of many false prophets in the church who led many astray (2 Peter 2), John also recorded this fulfilled prophecy, “many false prophets are gone out into the world (1 John 4:1) and Paul also spoke of false apostles and false teachers in the church (2 Cor. 11:13; 2 Tim. 2:17,18; Titus 1:10,11).

After the burning of Rome by Nero in 64AD the persecution of the Christians increased dramatically as Nero blamed the Christians for the calamity.

Gospel to be preached to all nations...

Matth.24:14 ***“and this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.”***

When Jesus spoke of “then shall the end come”, He is still speaking of the end of the Jewish era and the end of Jerusalem and the temple in 70 AD. The gospel did indeed go all over the world in the next 40 years. The disciples spread the message into the far flung corners of the known world. Paul testifies to this in Romans 1:8 “Your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world”. In Romans 16:26 he says of the gospel having been “made known to all nations”. In Colossians 1:6,23 Paul could write “the gospel is come unto you as it is in all the world...the gospel which you have heard and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven”.

The historian Eusebius writing of the beginning of the Church declared that the apostles and disciples spread to all parts of the known world preaching the gospel.

Abomination of Desolation.

Matth.24:15-20 ***“When you therefore see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet....then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains...”***

Jesus now begins to describe the Jewish revolt against Rome that lasted from 66-70 AD. The sins of abomination committed by Israel would result in its desolation..

In the parallel passage in Luke 21:20-21 He says:

“and when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies then know that the desolation thereof is nigh, then let them which dwell in Judea flee into the mountains...”

Jesus was referring to the prophecy in Daniel 9:26,27 that said, ***“the people of the prince that shall come (the Romans) shall destroy the city and the sanctuary...for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation.”***

These prophecies of Daniel and Jesus were remarkably fulfilled during the revolt of 66-70 AD. Josephus the Jewish historian gives us a lengthy detailed description of the happenings during those days both when he was on the rebel side fighting against Rome and later when he joined the Romans. He tells us that in 66 AD Eleazar the Zealot leader and his army took control of Jerusalem and the Temple area. They stopped the daily sacrifice that was made by the High Priest for Rome and Caesar. Soon faction fighting broke out between rival gangs and in the process the High Priest Ananias and the other priests who wanted peace with Rome were slaughtered in the temple. The Temple was desecrated by the Zealots. The Roman garrison was unable to stop the fighting and they were soon slaughtered as well after surrendering themselves. This caused the Romans to mobilize their legions from Syria under General Cestius who marched on Jerusalem and surrounded the city. Then for no apparent reason he stopped the siege and withdrew his troops back to Syria.

When the Christian church in Jerusalem first saw a Roman army surrounding Jerusalem and then mysteriously withdrawing, they remembered the words of Jesus and got out of Jerusalem and headed for Petra in Jordan. The Zealots, however, thought this was a great sign from God and attacked the retreating Roman army and slaughtered them. Rome was appalled and mustered together the largest Roman army assembled under Vespasian and his son Titus and this started a 42 month war in which the blood flowed up and down the whole of Judea as the Romans slaughtered the inhabitants of Judea. The campaign on Judean soil culminating in the destruction of Jerusalem and the slaughter of 1,100,000 people according to Josephus. This great slaughter of the Romans of “Gog” who had taken possession of the land of Israel fulfilled entirely the prophecies of Ezekiel 39 – the land of Israel

Chapter 5: The End Times, Great Tribulation and Armageddon

flowing with blood!

Eusebius the early Church father recorded in his history that the Jerusalem Church remembering the words of Jesus and seeing the Roman siege lifted, quickly left Jerusalem and headed for the hills of Petra. Thus were fulfilled the prophecies of Jesus of the abominations causing desolation; that Jerusalem would be surrounded by armies, and then the eventual tragic end..."for then shall be great tribulation..." (vrs. 24). This "great tribulation" that Jesus spoke about was not some seven year future Antichrist tribulation period. We have already seen that previously that the entire 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel was entirely fulfilled by 33 AD. There is no future seventieth week still to be fulfilled. The historian Josephus who was there to witness these terrible things of the "great tribulation" of that time describes in gruesome detail how terrible the sufferings of the people inside Jerusalem was during the siege of the city by Titus. The hunger and starvation was so great that mother's ate their own babies. Terrible civil war broke out in the city as people went mad. The slaughter of the people of each other was greater than the slaughter of the Romans.

The Sun and the Moon darkened

Matth. 24:29-30, "***and immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened...***"

The language used here by Jesus is the same used by Isaiah in Isaiah 13:10 to describe the coming fall of Babylon by the Medes and the destruction of Idumea in 34:4. This is common apocalyptic language used to describe the destruction of a nation. God was finished with apostate Israel and the Idumean invaders.

Gathering of the Elect

Matth. 24: 31, "***and he shall send his angels...and gather his elect from the four corners of the earth.***"

The Gospel went out first to the Jews throughout the Roman empire. Those who believed Jesus was the prophesied Messiah did not believe the false prophets who went out from 66 AD to gather Jews from all over the world to join the rebellion believing that the Messiah was to miraculously appear to save them from Rome. More than a million Jews from all over the world believed these false prophets and were gathered in Jerusalem but ended up being trapped and

slaughtered. The wheat was separated from the tares. In Luke 19:27 Jesus said, "***but those mine enemies that would not that I should reign over them, bring here (Jerusalem) and slay them before me.***" That happened in 70 AD. It was also the end of the "judaizers" infiltrating the early Church!

As In the Days of Noah

Matth. 24: 37-51, "***But as the days of Noah were so shall the coming of the son of man be...one shall be taken the other left behind***"

The multi-million best selling "Left Behind" series has caused the greatest misinterpretation of these scriptures. These books imply that Jesus is talking about the Rapture. You want to be taken and not left behind! The clear teaching of these books are the Rapture will take the Christians away and the wicked will be left behind to endure the Great Tribulation. Now read these scriptures again and see who is "taken away"! Jesus said it is the wicked that get taken away! The righteous are left behind! Just as it was in the days of Noah when he and his family were left behind and the wicked taken away! Jesus is confirming to His disciples the prophecy of Ezekiel 39. Gog and his invading force of Idumeans and international foreigners swarming all over Judea who had taken control of the land, the Temple and the priesthood would be wiped out from the land...and like the few who survived with Noah, the Church of Jerusalem who heeded the words of Jesus fled at the beginning of the conflict and then when it was over returned to re-establish the church in Jerusalem.

Please note: When Jesus refers here to His coming, He is not referring to His coming at the end of the Kingdom Age, at the last trump, at the resurrection. He is referring here to His coming in the clouds which we already have seen is the Biblical reference to His judgment on Jerusalem.

Armageddon

What Jesus was describing in Matthew 23 and 24 is what Revelations describes as Armageddon! As I have already shown you Jesus tells John that what He is about to show him was to shortly take place. I am not going to give you a whole commentary on the book of Revelations, that would make this book too long. But it will help us to get the time of Armageddon right if we get the place of where Armageddon occurs right!

Chapter 5: The End Times, Great Tribulation and Armageddon

Popular prophecy writers therefore not only have the time of Armageddon wrong (it was 70 AD, not some future invasion of Russia into Israel) but they also have the place wrong, which I will however show you.

The common interpretation of all prophecy books is that God gathers the armies of Satan in the valley of Jezreel outside the town of Megiddo and there destroys them in a dramatic showdown. The valley of Jezreel outside Megiddo was the scene of some major battles in the history of Israel. So when you go on an Israel tour the guides take you to this valley and show you how the armies from the north, the south and the east are going to come meet in this valley in battle and the valley will be drenched in blood up to the horses' bridles. Very graphic and gruesome but not actually Biblical. Wrong town, wrong place! (and wrong time)

The word "Armageddon" is only mentioned once in the Bible in Rev. 16:16 and never mentioned in the Old Testament even though it is a Hebrew word or words. John writes in Revelation, "And He gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon." So first we must understand that this is a Hebrew word and not Greek and it is therefore in the Hebrew translation of the words that we must understand the meaning of where this place called Armageddon is located.

The word Armageddon comes from two Hebrew words that you can look up in Strong's Concordance: "Har" meaning mountain or mount (Strong's word no. H2022) and "Megiddon" meaning gathering, assembly or congregation (Strong's word no. H4023). Putting these two words together we have the phrase "the mount of the assembly" from the words "harmegiddon". So we can see immediately that there is no indication here of a valley where armies are to be gathered but rather a mountain and not a town called Megiddo (otherwise the word would have been "Armageddo") but a word "megiddon" meaning "assembly". As we do not have the actual word "Armageddon" occurring anywhere else in the Bible we need to look for the phrase "the mount of the assembly" in the Bible to perhaps give us insight as to what is going on here. Remember, scripture is always the best interpreter of scripture. Are there any clues anywhere else in the Bible as to where the location of this "mount of assembly" might be?

Hebrews 12:22-23 tells us that we are "come to mount Zion...the general assembly" and Isaiah 14:13 Satan says, "I will ascend to heaven....I will sit upon the

mount of the congregation". I am not going to do a study for you here of the wonderful spiritual truths behind the phrases, "Mount Zion", the "Heavenly Council", "the mount of the congregation". That is a separate study that has much hidden truth that I will do in another book. Suffice it to say that "Armageddon" does not take place in a valley outside Megiddo. It is however the heavenly place also known as "Mount Zion" where God will sit among His divine council and gather the kings of the earth, the demons, Satan and the people for judgment! But this heavenly "Mount Zion" also throughout scripture has an earthly counterpart ...the city of Jerusalem built on Mt. Moriah where Abraham was to have offered Isaac as a sacrifice (the Dome of the Rock on the Temple Mount). So the place where Armageddon takes place is not outside Megiddo in a valley but in Jerusalem, built on Mt. Moriah, where God will bring a multinational army for a great slaughter. But has there ever been historically such a great battle in and around Jerusalem?

Yes, for it was here in 70 AD on the mount of assembly, Mount Zion, Jerusalem, that God gathered the nations of the world represented by the Roman legions of Titus and according to the Jewish historian Josephus (who was recording the whole event for posterity from the Roman side) the slaughter of 1,100,000 Jews crowded into Jerusalem for the Feast of Tabernacles took place. Thus fulfilling the prophecy of Jesus,

"But those mine enemies who would not that I should reign over them, bring here and slay them before me." (Luke 19:27)

This resulted in the great deliverance of the true Israel of God, the New Testament Church, This ended all the opposition that Paul faced from the Judaizers who had infiltrated the church with what he called "another gospel". This was Jesus returning in the clouds of judgment bringing destruction to "this generation" who was to see all these prophecies fulfilled as He promised in Matthew 23 and 24.

Closing note... What does this mean?

- There is no future 7 year "Great Tribulation" where the Antichrist makes a pact with the Jews. The great tribulation of Matthew 24 already happened.
- There is no future Armageddon of a coalition of nations invading Israel led by Russia. Armageddon already happened.

Chapter 5: The End Times, Great Tribulation and Armageddon

- You are not going to be taken out of the world and the wicked left behind. As it was in the days of Noah it is the plan of God to take the wicked out of the earth and the “meek will inherit the earth” just as Jesus said they would.

- This entire narrative of a future Armageddon destruction and Satan and the Antichrist taking over the world is in total contradiction to scripture and is part of a propaganda effort by the enemy using well meaning Christian preachers to discourage you from discipling the nations and bringing in the Kingdom as Jesus commanded you to do.

Explanation on Zechariah 12 & 14

Prophecy books have a great problem trying to explain Zechariah 12 & 14. In Zechariah 12 the prophet says that Jerusalem will be attacked but the Lord will defend it but in Zechariah 14 the Lord declares that He will destroy Jerusalem when He comes down on the Mount of Olives. They tie both to some future Armageddon and don't know if God is going to defend Jerusalem or

destroy it. The answer is simple. Zechariah was prophesying in about 520 BC to the Israelites who had recently returned to Israel to rebuild the land. He said they will be attacked in the future but the Lord will defend them. The book of Esther records this great deliverance of Israel when Hamman tried to destroy all the Jews in Persia and those living in the restored and rebuilt Jerusalem under the leadership of Ezra and Nehemiah.

. Zechariah 14 describes the Lord on the Mount of Olives and then Jerusalem being destroyed. That is why Jesus purposely took His disciples to the Mount of Olives after 40 days of teaching them about the Kingdom of God and ascended back to heaven in a cloud. The angels told the disciples this same Jesus would soon return in a cloud. He did soon return in a cloud of judgment on 70 AD to destroy Jerusalem.

In my Section B on the 7 Comings of the Lord in chapter 12 I will describe in more detail how this great prophecy was fulfilled.

Chapter 6 : Antichrist

Introduction

Everything you have read in popular prophecy books about The Antichrist is wrong. Most of it is written for sensation and book sales. None of it is written for you to understand the enemy and how to defeat and trample him under foot. All the speculations on who the Antichrist is have been wrong. There has been no proper historical research presented to believers.

There are four problems with the current view in the evangelical prophecy books and sermons regarding the Antichrist:

- 1) There is not “an” Antichrist or one man coming who is the Antichrist, scripture tells us plainly there are “many Antichrists”.
- 2) None of the prophecy books do any proper historical research to show believers that the many Antichrists have all been defeated in history and that includes Paul’s “man of sin” who is to sit in the Temple showing himself to be God.
- 3) All prophecy books predict a defeated future for the church that needs to be taken out of the world for protection and the devil and his Antichrist taking over the world.
- 4) In Greek the word “anti” means “in the place of”. Anything that takes the place of Christ or His Holy Spirit or His Word or His Church is Antichrist. That is why scripture says there are many antichrists.

This is all unscriptural propaganda designed to “brainwash” the church into inactivity. So let’s declare the Good News: It is the Kingdom of God that eventually fills the earth not Satan and his dominions; It is the Lord God who rules over nations, not Satan. But with the launch of the Kingdom of God on earth with the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost, Satan desperately had to strike back to try to destroy the church by either killing the believers through persecution, or infiltrating the church with his agents or deceiving the church with his lies.

Throughout the ages Christian writers and preachers have loved to speculate on the identity of the Antichrist. It makes for gripping preaching and sells millions of books. If you look through the history of this topic it seems that every period in history over the last 2000 years has had a great candidate for the Antichrist. For the 1930’s preachers it was Mussolini and then Hitler, and in more recent times we have had Kissinger, Gorbachev (mark on his forehead!), Pres. Ronald Wilson Reagan (666!), Saddam Hussein (builder of the new Babylon) and so on.

Apart from the speculation on his identity the more recent popular prophecy books from America all agree on the fundamentals of the Antichrist scenario which goes something like this:

There is a one world government coming which will be headed by the Antichrist. He will cause everyone to have some sort of biochip to be implanted in their wrist or forehead (the mark of the Beast) so you can’t buy or sell without it; the European Union is the prophesied

revived Roman Empire and the Antichrist will be the ruler of this EU confederation (supposed to be a 10 nation confederation); the Antichrist will make a 7 year covenant with the Jews who will rebuild their temple in Jerusalem and then after three and a half years the Antichrist will break this covenant and enter the temple and proclaim himself to be God. This precipitates the war of Armageddon when the Antichrist gathers the armies of Russia and the Arab coalition against Israel. All of this is preceded by the Rapture when the Evangelical Christians are taken out of the world along with all innocent young children who have not reached the age of accountability. That would mean about, say, 300-500 million evangelicals and 2 billion children simply disappearing!

Church please understand, the Bible is the inspired Word of God.... our interpretation of scripture is not necessarily God inspired! And that includes my interpretation. But all across the world and especially in the Third World where the gospel is spreading like wildfire the church is rejecting this defeatist vision of

Chapter 6 : Antichrist

the future that the American church has been propagating for the last century. And as history is unfolding in the 21st Century this whole “end time” scenario so beloved of the American church is becoming more impossible with time. The fact of the matter is that this interpretation of prophecy is neither scriptural nor in any way applicable to the world we are living in.

Before expounding the scripture to you on this important topic just ask your self some really practical questions:

How can you think that Antichrist can head up the European Union and be a world power? The EU is a crumbling set of fractious nations that are falling apart economically and militarily, they are no world force to be reckoned with!

The Antichrist according to them is supposed to head up a 10 nation confederacy but the EU is 27 nations and expanding.

Do you really think that China, America, Japan and Russia are going to follow the dictates of a European ruler?

Do you really think that some EU ruler can dictate to China that unless all their people have a chip in their hand they may not use the Yuan to do business? The same for Russia and the rouble and America and the dollar!

If you really want a revived Roman empire for Antichrist to rule would not America be a better fit with its Senators, Capitol Hill (the Roman Capitoline), American gladiators on TV, Nascar races going around in circles like the old chariot races etc etc.?

The flaws, inconsistencies and improbabilities of the Dispensationalist Antichrist scenario are just too great to be taken seriously anymore. Maybe during the 1980's they had some plausibility to them but certainly not in the 21st Century. But the great mistake the Dispensationalists make is not just trying to fit current history to wrong prophecy but it goes right to the core of their belief which distorts their prophetic interpretation and it is this:

The belief that after 2000 years of church history that it is the devil who is triumphant not Christ; that it is Satan's kingdom under the Antichrist that spreads to fill the earth and not God's Kingdom that spreads to fill the earth; that the church needs to be rescued out of the earth, defeated in its efforts to disciple the nations; that 144,000 Jews will do the job in three and half years without the Holy Spirit what the Church could

not do with the Holy Spirit in 2000 years; that the only way to defeat Satan is Jesus personally attacking Satan; that after a thousand years of rule on the earth (the Millennium) where Jesus is personally and visibly present for all to know Him and see Him, the vast population of earth rebels in disgust at His rulership when Satan is released at the end of the thousand years. I don't believe this!

The core of their belief is the defeat and impotence of the church of Jesus Christ over time leading to it's removal from the earth and the eventual success and spread of Satan's dominion over the earth culminating in the Antichrist's one world government from Europe. That is why not one of their predictions have turned out correct (Armageddon did not happen in the 1980's, nor did the Rapture), not one of them predicted the fall of Communism, not one predicted the massive spread of the church worldwide with more than 700 million charismatic evangelicals and growing like wildfire, not one of them understand America's prophetic coming demise (the message of 9/11), and not one of them are writing anything practical about devising strategies to disciple the nations. Why? Because they are looking for signs of the victory of the Antichrist over the earth, so why disciple the nations when Satan will win in any case? Let's demolish this false teaching from false prophets who have infiltrated the church...

What does the Bible actually say?

I am not going to give you an exhaustive teaching on the subject as this is not the right place.. I am however going to give you enough facts from both scripture and history to make you interested enough to research this topic further and to totally discredit what you have been reading in prophecy books about the Antichrist. Let's look at what John, Paul, Revelations and Daniel have to say about the Antichrist and see if it sounds anything like what you have been reading or hearing.

John says... “Many Antichrists”

There is only one writer in the Bible who mentions the word “antichrist” and that is John in his epistles of First and Second John where it is mentioned 5 times but not once in his writing of Revelations! And what he says about “antichrist” is totally different to prophecy writers today. John says in 1 John 18-22 that there are “**many antichrists**”, they come out of the church (not Europe) and that is how he knows it is the end times. So John contradicts modern prophecy writers three

times: (1) There are many antichrists, not one. (2) They come out of the church not out of the EU; and (3) that is how he knows that he was living in the end times... which means we are not living in the “end times”. (John was living in the “end times” of the old dispensation which culminated with the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple in 70 AD, we are now living in the Kingdom Age). See also 1John 4:1-3 and 2 John 1-11.

Revelation and Antichrist

The Apostle John introduced the word “antichrists” to us in his epistles but he was also the writer of Revelations and if he was wanting to introduce us to “The Antichrist” in Revelations surely he would have used the word. But he doesn’t. So what does he say? John writes of “beasts” in Revelations, but is this “The Antichrist” of the end times?

John starts right in the first verses of Revelation 1 to tell the churches he was writing to that the visions he saw were things which were to “shortly come to pass” (vrs 1) and that “the time is at hand” (vrs 3). So this was not necessarily prophecies for 2000 years in the future but they were to shortly take place in their time. Further more he says in verse 9 to the churches that “I John am your brother and companion in tribulation...” so he is writing to a church in tribulation and warning them of even more tribulation ahead. Nothing here of course about a 7-year Tribulation still 2000 years in the future. In fact, in Rev. 3:10 he warns of “the hour of trial which is about to come upon the whole world”. Again, nothing about a great trial upon the world in 2000 years time.

The Beast and 666

John describes for us in chapters 13 and 17 a great and terrible beast. He says in chapter 13 this beast is signified by the number 666. This of course has led to modern writers to look for some silly 666 barcode to be stamped on our foreheads. But if we take John at his word that he was writing of things which were shortly to come to pass then we can easily see in the historical records who the beast was and the meaning of the 666.

Rev. 13 & 17 speak of a great seven headed Beast that arises out of the sea. John wanted to know the meaning of the beast. The angel showing him these visions gave him the explanation, “*Here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on*

which the woman sits. And there are seven kings, five are fallen, one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he comes he must continue a short space.” (17:9-10). All commentators agree that the seven hilled city that the woman sits on is Rome famous for its seven hills. Thus the Beast is Rome and he is describing the five fallen Roman Emperors starting with Julius Caesar, the first Roman Emperor and then Augustus, Tiberius, Caius and Claudius. The sixth which was still alive when John was writing was Nero and the seventh was Galba who only ruled a few months.

666 : The Number of a Man

Rev. 13: 18 tells us that the number of the Beast is the number of “a man”. Here of course the prophecy writers desperately try to find some EU world leader connected in modern times to 666. But it does not work because that man has already appeared in history. It was the sixth king of the 7 headed beast of Rome ruling at the time John was writing... Nero! This is proven by the number of his name. In Hebrew as well as Latin the numbers were not the symbols we use today but letters of the alphabet. Nero Caesar’s name in Hebrew letters “Nrwn Qsr” added up to 666. And to further support this interpretation certain old manuscripts of Revelations has the number 616. This is the numerical equivalent of Nero Caesar when transliterated into Latin.

The identification of Nero as the 666 Beast is further supported when Rev. 13 says that this beast made war against the saints for 42 months (Rev. 13: 5-7). Nero was by all accounts of ancient historians a psychopathic cruel tyrant. He started the great persecutions against the Christians in November 64 AD blaming the Christians for the burning of Rome. He tortured them, burned them, and sent them into the circus games to be eaten by lions for the entertainment of Rome. The persecutions stopped 42 months later upon his death by suicide in 68 AD when Rome became overwhelmed by civil war.

The Roman civil war of 68-69 AD was a further fulfillment of the prophecy of Rev. 13 that one of the heads of the Beast would be slain (Nero) and as Rome entered a dangerous period of civil war with one general fighting another many thought it time to break away from Rome including the Jewish rebels who declared an independent Jewish state but Vespasian came out the victor in the civil wars, crushed the Jewish revolt, destroyed Jerusalem, “and all the world

wondered after the beast whose wound was healed” (Roman Imperial rule restored) and “all the world wondered who can make war against the Beast”.

Paul and the Antichrist (The Man of Sin)

Paul writing in 2 Thessalonians 2:1-3 gives us two more insights into “the Antichrist”. Both insights contradict modern day prophecy writers. Paul says...

“Now we beseech you brethren by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and by our gathering unto him that you not soon shaken in mind or be troubled, neither by spirit nor by word nor by letter as from us that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means for that day shall not come except there come a falling away first and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;”

Paul warns you not to be deceived by people claiming that the day of our gathering unto the Lord (the Rapture of the saints and the resurrection of the dead) is at hand. He had the same problem then as we have today. Scare the believers that the end is upon us (and then get them to hand over their money!). Paul makes it plain; first the “antichrist” man of sin appears, then a great falling away and only after that our gathering unto Him (Rapture and Resurrection) at the coming of the Lord. (the Second Coming).

This scripture directly contradicts all the prophecy teachings coming out of the American church that first is the Rapture and then comes the appearance of the Antichrist and the great falling away (supposedly the 7 year Tribulation). This is error and Paul warns you not to be deceived!

He Who Now Lets

But there is a further clue in later verses that will allow us to identify who this “man of sin” was and when he made his appearance on the world stage and when “the great falling away” took place. Paul goes on to say (4-8)...

“...the son of perdition who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshipped; so that he as God sits in the temple of God showing himself that he is God. Remember you not that when I was yet with you I told you these things? And now you know what withholds that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity does already work; only he who lets will let until he be taken out of the

way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth and the brightness of his coming.”

So here Paul gives us some more clues in identifying “the Antichrist”; there is something restraining the appearance of this wicked one but that restraining power will be taken out of the way. But Paul was careful not to put in print in his letter who that restraining power was but reminded the church that he told them who this was when he was with them. Can we figure out from scripture and history who Paul was referring to? Yes we can but to do that we must read the same scriptures that Paul was reading and that he used to explain to the Thessalonians the prophetic future. That scripture is found in Daniel who referred to it as “the little horn”.

The Little Horn Persecutes the Saints

You need to read Daniel 7 where Daniel has a vision of four great beast empires. Paul knew from history which these four great beast empires signified. The lion with wings signified Babylon; this was followed by a bear which signified the Medo-Persian empire; and this was followed by a leopard with four wings which signified Alexander the Great with his empire splitting in four among his four generals after his death. But then Daniel saw a fourth great beast different from the others exceedingly strong with iron teeth and ten horns. This represented Rome the fourth great world empire which was in control at the time that Paul wrote to the Thessalonians. But Daniel noted a little horn coming out of the fourth beast that did amazing things and Daniel wanted to know what was the meaning of this. The angel told him...

“Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon the earth (Rome)...” But among this beasts ten horns there came up a little horn (7:8) speaking great things and after this fourth beast was slain the little horn made war against the saints and prevailed against them (7:21) for 1260 years (7:25) until the saints rose up and took the Kingdom!

So Paul knew this scripture and knew that Rome was the fourth beast under who they were living. But he also knew that this fourth beast would be destroyed and taken out of the way so that the “little horn” speaking great things against the saints of God could rise up and persecute them for 1260 years. Daniel describes this period as “time, times and half a time”. A “time” in prophecy is a year of 360 days so we have 1260 days

described here when Antichrist would rule (see also Rev. 11:3 and 12:6,14) and then the saints would rise up after this persecution and possess the Kingdom and establish it on the earth. But we know from Daniel 9 which predicted the coming of the messiah in 490 days that these “days” are meant as years. So logically we should see a period in history after Rome fell that another empire would rise up out of the fallen Roman empire and rule for a 1260 years.

The 1260 Year Rule of Antichrist

The Roman Empire fell in 476AD (“he who now lets until he be taken out of the way”) as Daniel predicted and after this date we should expect the rise of Antichrist in a form of a revived Roman empire “sitting in the temple of God as God” speaking great things and persecuting the saints of God. Did this happen? It did!

The Emperor Justinian of Constantinople wanted to unite the whole Christian church in the world under one leader. So in 538 AD he decreed that the Bishop of Rome would from henceforth be “the Head of all the Holy Churches” and conferred on him the old Roman priestly title of “Pontifus Maximus”, the title that Julius Caesar had held in his time. The Bishop of Rome was from then known as the Pontiff or Pope. If our interpretation of scripture is true then we should expect something significant happened to the Papacy 1260 years after this date to destroy its power. What happened in 1798 to the Papacy? Well in 1798 Napoleon sent his army to Rome to destroy the Vatican state and the papacy. General Berthier marched in, took the Pope captive, abolished the Vatican state and destroyed Vatican power. Why?

Because for 1260 years the world had had enough of the butchery, the tortures, the intrigues, the thievery and debauchery of a false church claiming to be the voice of God on earth and the Vicar of Christ. “Vicar” stands for the Latin “vicarious dei” which is the Latin title of the pope meaning “in the place of God”. The Greek equivalent for “vicarious” would be “anti” as in Anti-Christ or “in the place of Christ”. **Which makes the official title of the Pope “Antichrist”.** Can it be more plainer?

Daniel 7:20,25 says that this little horn would speak great things and great words against the most high. Has the Papacy spoke arrogant words pronouncing its power and privileges? How about this proclamation “Unum Sanctum” of Boniface the 8th, “All the faithful

of Christ by necessity of salvation are subject to the Roman pontiff who judges all men. Therefore we declare...to be subject to the Roman pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation”. The Pope claims for himself infallibility! He claims the right and authority to be able to dispense salvation or withhold salvation to anyone. Which king on earth ever spoke such arrogant nonsense?

Much more can be written of similar pronouncements.

Antichrist Persecution of the Saints

The gross immorality of the Roman Catholic false church is well known throughout history right to modern times with their ongoing pedophile scandals. But also well known through history has been their killing and torture of the saints of God. Through the centuries millions have died at the hands of the Inquisition. Godly men and women were burnt at the stake for the sin of translating or reading the Bible in their own language. Salvation was offered for sale through special indulgences. Instead of prayer being made to our heavenly Father as Jesus taught, all prayer was directed to so called “saints”. Roman pagan practices were introduced into the church like offering “mass” to the Sun God and Vestal Virgins transformed to nuns or celebration of the birth of the Sun God on 25th Dec. to the supposed birth of our Lord. The church of Jesus Christ was infiltrated by the Antichrist (the Papacy) and transformed into a Roman pagan cult worshipping false gods, killing and torturing the true believers, hiding the Bible from the people, perverting salvation into a commodity to be bought. The Reformation leaders such as Luther and Calvin knew who the Antichrist was. It is just a tragedy that our modern day prophecy preachers have forgotten the heritage and struggle of the church through history to fight this Antichrist power and defeat it.

The Jesuit Futurist Antichrist

The Jesuits were raised up by the Catholic church to fight the onslaught of the Reformation that brought free salvation to all and that exposed the Papacy for the Antichrist “Revived Roman Empire” that it was. They understood the devastating argument of the Reformation preachers that exposed the Papacy as the Antichrist prophesied by both Paul as that “man of sin” that was to sit in the temple of God (the Church), that John predicted would come from among the church, that Daniel prophesied would come out of the fallen

Chapter 6 : Antichrist

Roman Empire. So they counterattacked with their Jesuit false teachers.

The Jesuit teacher Francisco Ribera (1537-1591) countered this devastating attack with a 500 page commentary on Revelations. The first chapters of Revelation he assigned to the first century church but the rest of Revelations he assigned to a future period of three and half years at the end of time. During this time he taught that the Jewish temple would be rebuilt and the Antichrist would then appear. This was the origin of the “futurist” school of prophecy. For hundreds of years the church rejected this propaganda until in recent times the Dispensationalists started believing this Catholic false teaching. This false propaganda of the Jesuits to protect the Papal antichrist system is now taught throughout the evangelical church by false teachers and false prophets just as Paul warned would come into the church.

The true facts of scripture are plain for those who study both scripture and history. The Revived Roman Empire is not the European Union but Roman Catholicism (aka the Holy Roman Empire). The Antichrist has already ruled for 1260 years sitting in the temple of God (the Church) making war on the saints. There is no European Union leader coming to rebuild the Temple in Jerusalem, there is no Antichrist coming to take over the world. We are now in the Kingdom Age and the church is growing because the gates of hell will not prevail against it and it will grow and grow till it fills the earth with God’s glory.



Rev:17:4 : “And the woman was clothed round about with purple and scarlet and gilt with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of the abominations and filthiness of her fornication. “



Rev 17:6 “And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs Of Jesus”



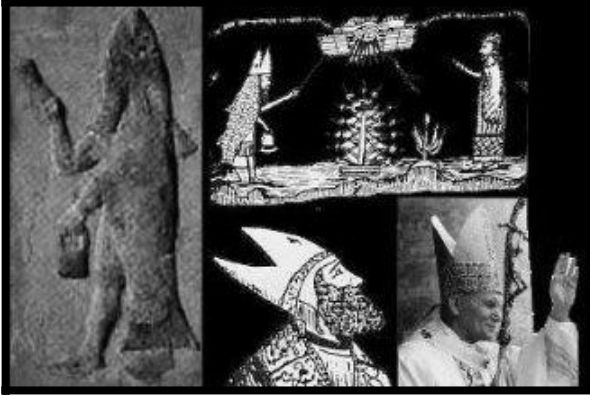
Cardinals robed in scarlet and Bishops in purple.

Return to Paganism

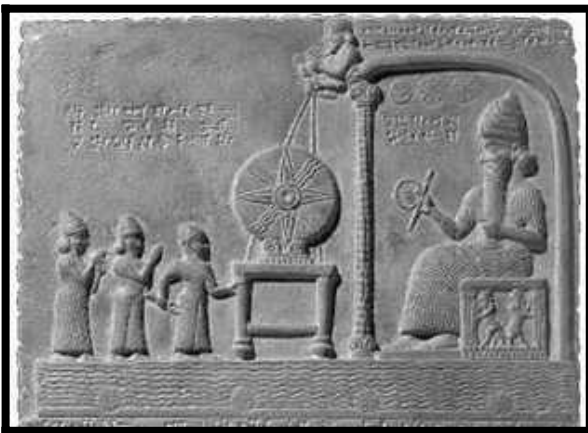
In the same way that the Israelites left the law of the Lord and turned their backs on the Lord to serve idols....so the church after the first few centuries of preaching the gospel against many adversities lost its way. It was infiltrated from within by many “antichrists” and deceived into worshipping the false pagan gods that Israel had succumbed to.

The symbols of the Catholic Church are everywhere abundant in their blatant pagan symbology.

Chapter 6 : Antichrist



The Pope wears the same headdress as the ancient priests of Dogon (the fish god)



The sun god sign of the star burst in ancient pagan temples is still found everywhere in Catholic symbolism.



The staff of the god Dionysius with the pine cone is still carried by the Pope today.



The ancient phallic obelisks of the god Baal with the sun god starburst is found right in front of the Vatican itself.

There are many more such ancient pagan symbols and practices carried on in that Antichrist establishment. I will not use more book space to catalogue the many

atrocities of this “church” through the ages. The apostasies of the popes, including their debaucheries, incest, murders, thievery and licentiousness through the ages would rival Caligula and Nero at their worst.

Feudalism: The New Babylon

After Constantine recognized Christianity as the state religion in 312 AD the alliance of church and state had formed a new “Babylon” that had thoroughly captured the church just as Babylon had captured Israel. And this new Babylon of feudalism proceeded to do the same thing to the church and the people as what Babylon and Nebuchadnezzar had done to Israel.

They proceeded to destroy the Temple and corrupt the priesthood (destroyed the true church of Jesus Christ), they destroyed the New Jerusalem, they possessed the land and they enslaved the people.

For more than a thousand years it was known as “the Dark Ages”. The people were ravaged by ignorance sickness and disease. Wars and taxes to the nobility and the church ate up the meager livelihoods of the peasants. The church anointed the kings and nobility and called them the “elect of God” chosen by God to rule over the people and must be obeyed as God. The kings supported the church as the only true voice of God and helped to kill and suppress all protesting voices.

People try to romanticize this time of kings and nobles with silly tales of brave knights and Camelot and happy peasants and peaceful village life. This is utter

nonsense. The common people were kept in utter poverty by the depravations of both church and

nobility. They were purposefully kept in ignorance of the word of God and Bible truths by scriptures in Latin which only the clergy could read and if anyone dared translate it into the common language they got burned at the stake by the church.

There was no law except the capricious whim of the king as to what he felt was right. There was no progress for a thousand years as all progress was stymied by the overbearing oppression of the feudalistic overlords.

But this sad state of affairs was not just in Europe. It was so all over the world. The priestly class in China or India or South America would support the nobility and they would both oppress the peasantry everywhere.

Until the time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom as prophesied by Daniel...

And that time started with the Reformation of the 1500's. The liberation of mankind began at that time with the liberation of God's word into the common tongue and with the bold preaching of that Word by the Reformers.

The result of that great breakthrough was the wonderful salvation of hundreds of millions of lost souls, the scientific breakthroughs that brought prosperity, the political breakthroughs that brought freedom to the masses, the agricultural breakthroughs that would feed a planet of 7 billion people...

Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed

Introduction

If you are going to do Biblical prophecy and eschatology you must explain the book of Revelation. This book of scripture is filled with a multitude of images that convey messages. For the church through the ages there was always a message for their time. However here I want to do only one interpretation. Since it was written by the apostle John by divine revelation to be read by the early Christian church, what would have been its message to believers in Asia during the persecution of Nero from 64 AD-68 AD? It might surprise you.....

The greatest prophetic book in the Bible is obviously the last book.... Revelation. I am going to give you a controversial interpretation of the book of Revelation. The miss-interpretation of the book of Revelation is a major reason why prophecies and prophets have gotten the end-times wrong for the last 70 years.

Everyone tries to project the prophecies of Revelation into a far distant future and entirely miss the fact that it was written to a persecuted Church in 7 cities of Asia who were “fellow partakers in tribulation” (Rev. 1:9) with the apostle John. John was in prison on the island of Patmos off the coast of Asia suffering under the persecutions of emperor Nero somewhere between 64 AD when the Nero persecutions started and 68 AD when Nero died of suicide. But most probably before 66 AD when the Jewish war of independence from Rome started.

John makes it clear to his audience, the 7 churches of Asia, that the terrible things he is writing in this letter of his to the churches is about to happen.... very soon! In fact, he mentions it twice at the start of his letter and again at the end of his letter:

Rev 1:1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

Rev 1:3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

Then at the end....

Rev 22:6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy

prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

Rev 22:10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

John was told not to seal up the prophecies of the book because the time was at hand and his readers and listeners must understand that they will live through what is about to happen. If you look at the end of the book of Daniel, you will notice that he was told to seal up the book because the prophecies in it were for a long time still to come...in fact for 490 years.

Dan 12:4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end:

It is now almost 2000 years after revelation was written so why did the Lord not tell John to seal up the prophecies for it was for a generation far into the future?

The Crisis Confronting the New Testament Church

The book of Revelation was given to John by divine revelation because a deception had crept into the church, and they were not aware of the incredible disaster that was about to come and the faith of many would be shaken. The incredible disaster that was about to hit Judea was the war of Jewish independence that started in 66 AD and would last for 42 months until the destruction of Jerusalem in September 70 AD.

Jesus had warned His disciples with His first words after they asked Him in Matthew 24...“when will these things be” referring to the “end times” destructions that were to come on Jerusalem and the temple that Jesus began His explanation with this warning:

Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed

“Let no man deceive you for many will come in my name saying I am the Christ and shall deceive many”.
(Math. 24:4-5).

The Jewish historian Josephus was there in 70 AD outside the walls of Jerusalem on the Roman side pleading with his Jewish countrymen to surrender. After the great holocaust of 70 AD he wrote his famous “Wars of the Jews”. I have a copy of his amazing story in that book. He tried to explain how in the world could such madness have overtaken his people to rise up against Rome. I have his answer underlined in my copy. He said:

“Numerous false prophets deluded the people at this time. They were hired by the tyrants to urge the people to wait for help from God and so keep them from deserting....but what most incited the Jews to war was an ambiguous oracle which predicted that someone from their country would become ruler of the world.”

The problem was that they were under deception about the Kingdom of God and the gospel of the Kingdom. They were heavily influenced by the Jerusalem Church under the leadership of James the brother of Jesus. The word had gone far and wide into the Jewish communities “Jesus who was crucified and rose from the dead is the promised Messiah, the Christ and He is coming back soon to come and deliver Israel from the Roman oppression and restore the kingdom of David”.

Jesus has warned His disciples that Jerusalem would be destroyed and the temple torn down and they are to flee when they see the armies coming to surround Jerusalem. But multitudes of Jewish converts from all over the Roman empire never heard or believed that this was going to happen. Surely the prophecies of the scriptures were clear that Jerusalem was to be the throne of the Messiah and He would deliver them in a great battle! Because of this deception more than a million Jews were trapped inside Jerusalem when the city was taken in 70 AD and most of them died gruesome deaths.

The churches of Asia were of great strategic importance for the future of the growth of the Church because by 325 AD Constantine the Roman emperor would have converted to Christ and would move the capital of the Roman Empire from Rome to Asia and would declare Christianity the faith of the empire. The 7 churches of Asia were critical to this outcome.

The Revelation of John to the Churches of Asia

I am not here going to try to give you a teaching and overview of all the different theories about what does the book of Revelation mean. I agree there are many fascinating levels of revelation about this incredible book of prophecy. All I want to do is show you what the message of Revelation was to the 1st Century churches in Asia during this time of Roman persecution.

This will probably be totally new to you as none of the popular prophetic ministries will actually say, “This is the meaning and interpretation of the Lord’s prophetic message to the early New Testament church in Asia”. But it is vitally important for the 21st Century church because we have fallen into the same deception that plagued the Asia churches.

This is going to be difficult for many of you to accept. But I want to show you what the problem was in the churches of Asia and in fact through out the early New Testament churches.

The Apostle Paul and the Other Gospel

That there was a huge deception problem in the churches of Asia was evident in Paul’s letter to the Galatians (Galatia was a major province of Asia) but Paul and his gospel was in fact rejected by the churches of Asia. Paul warned them about “another gospel”

Gal 1:6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

Gal 1:7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

Gal 1:8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

Gal 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

What was this other gospel? Where was it coming from and who was involved? Well Paul did not mince his words, he made it very plain:

Gal 2:11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed

Gal 2:12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

Gal 2:13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

Gal 2:14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

Here is the ugly truth....the "other gospel" came from the mother church in Jerusalem headed up by James the brother of Jesus. And Peter was caught up in this false gospel. What was Peter doing? ***"Why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?"*** He was converting Gentiles into Jews. Why would he do this? Because this was the theology and teaching of the Jerusalem church under James. The Kingdom of God that was coming to be set up by the older brother of James was the descendant of David, Jesus the Christ, the Messiah, He was going to restore the Israel nation and will be setting up a Jewish kingdom. So if you want to be part of this great end-times Jewish kingdom you needed to get circumcised and practice Jewish rites.

That is why when Paul went to Jerusalem to visit the church there James and the elders told him to go first to the temple and offer a sacrifice and go through the rite of purification.(Acts 21;20-24) Today we would call that the doctrine of Sanctification. But it was not preached in the Jerusalem church they way we preach the gospel today. Why? Because they said Paul was unclean from all his contacts with Gentiles. Which was why the elders in Jerusalem were appalled to hear that Peter was actually eating with Gentile Christians. You pollute yourself as a Jewish believer if you ate even with Gentile believers.

This is the same Peter who the Lord spoke to in a vision telling him to eat unclean food in preparation for his meeting with Gentile Centurion Cornelius, telling Peter, "Don't call unclean what I call clean". (Acts 10:28). Which Peter ignored at Antioch!

Paul not only tells the Galatians they have been bewitched by another Gospel, he tells them something that they do not want to hear. He tells them Jerusalem

is finished! Contrary to what they have heard about a Messianic kingdom in Jerusalem that is a lie. This is how he explains it in an allegory:

He says the Jerusalem now in Judea is like Hagar the bondwoman of Sarah who bore Abraham his first son Ishmael. (Gal. 4:25)

But Sarah the true wife, and her son Isaac is like the Jerusalem which is coming from above. (Gal. 4:26) And this he says is what scripture prophecy's

"Nevertheless what says the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son for the bondwoman and her son (Jerusalem and the Jews) shall not be heirs with the son of the freewoman" (Gal. 4:30).

This is the message that Paul preached to the Romans, the Ephesians, the Galatians....the Jews and Jerusalem have been cast out by God. There is a new Israel, a New Covenant, a New Jerusalem. But they did not believe him....That is why Paul writes to Timothy in his last letter before his execution in Rome:

2Ti 1:15 "This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me;"

The churches in Asia that John was writing his Revelation to had rejected Paul and his gospel.

What Went Wrong?

In 49 AD emperor Tiberius kicked the Jewish community out of Rome because of serious disturbances in that community. The Roman historian Seutonius wrote the biography of Tiberius who was the emperor of Rome from 41 AD to 54 AD. In the midst of his history there is a small mention of an action that Tiberius had to take in 49 AD against the Jewish community in Rome....I quote:

"Since the Jews constantly made disturbances at the instigation of Chrestus he expelled them from Rome".

"Chrestus" is Latin for the Greek "Christos" which we say in English "Christ". Seutoneus did not elaborate on this disturbance and had no idea what the issue was or who this "Chrestus" was that was the cause of this disturbance in the capital but neither did Tiberius, all he decided was he had enough troublemaking among this lot and told them all to leave the city and sort their problems out.

This was unusual because at this time Rome had a good relationship with its large Jewish community in the empire. Rome's policy to all the diverse cultures in

Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed

its empire was the everyone could carry on with their gods and traditions...just don't disturb the peace. The Jews were given special concessions from Rome that was the envy of others. They did not have to work on their Sabbath. They could collect taxes for their temple in Jerusalem and Rome even assisted with security arrangement for the delivery to Jerusalem. In Jerusalem there was a daily sacrifice made to the Jewish God for the emperor. This was started by Augustus and his wife. The Roman world was in fact intrigued by the unique Jewish God....only one God, only one temple, and no statues of this God who is unseen and rules over all.

So what could have been the problem in the Jewish community of Rome in 49 AD that would cause such a public disturbance at the instigation of "Christus"? Well if you go back to 33 AD and the record that Luke left in the book of Acts on the day of Pentecost there was an equal great disturbance in the city of Jerusalem. Present at that disturbance were Jews from all over the Roman empire. Luke makes reference among others to "strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes" present. (Acts 2:10).

What happened was what we call the outpouring of the Holy Spirit and everyone speaking in tongues. Crowds gathered from a crowded Jerusalem to witness this amazing event and that is where Peter stands up to deliver his famous sermon. In the midst of his sermon he says this....

Act 2:29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

Act 2:30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

Act 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

After this rousing sermon more than 3000 people from all over the empire were converted to faith in Christ, baptized and went home rejoicing with good news. By 49 AD these returning Jews to Rome had been active in their local synagogues spreading the good news. Which is what they heard in Jerusalem....a descendant of king David had been crucified as king of the Jews but the good news is that He died for our sins as a sacrifice and what is more He is alive in heaven but He

is coming back to restore the throne and kingdom of David in Jerusalem from where He will rule over the nations as the prophets of Israel had prophesied the Messiah, the Christ, would do.

You can see why this would cause enormous consternation in the Jewish community of Rome. They had a peaceful co-existence with Rome. All this talk about "Chrestus" the Jewish Messiah who was a descendant of the mighty king David while at the same time "Son of God" rising from the dead and coming back soon to re-establish the throne and empire of David....that was dangerous sedition against imperial Rome. Tiberius was not interested in their theological squabbles but decided before this crazy talk goes too far seeing as this lot were making "proselytes" of Roman citizens he decided to kick the entire Jewish community out of Rome until all this wild talk calms down.

Back in Antioch in 49 AD these alarming developments in Rome had filtered through to other Christian communities and Paul was appalled at the possible consequences. So in 49 AD he wrote his first of many epistles and he wrote it to the believers in Galatia.....to put a stop to these false teachings and prophecies spreading through the Christian communities. And he wants to know in his letter to believers in Galatia ***"Who has bewitched you oh foolish Galatians?"*** (Gal. 3:1)

Paul made his first visit to Jerusalem to meet with the elders there in 44 AD. He came with famine relief, financial help from the believers at Antioch. This was after his dramatic conversion and years pent in the wilderness studying scripture and getting revelation from the Lord Jesus on what is the gospel message. He did not get this from the apostles. But he did go to Jerusalem to make sure with them he understands the gospel message.

In 45-47 AD he sets out on his first missionary journey to southern Turkey or the region in those days called the province of Galatia to establish new church communities. He returns to Antioch and the after becoming aware that the Jerusalem church had sent out missions to his churches in Galatia and were preaching what he called "another gospel" he wrote what we call the book of Galatians.

Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed

In 50 AD the problems had become so great in the churches on the two different gospel presentations between what Paul was preaching and what the Jerusalem mother church was preaching that Paul went to Jerusalem for a second visit in 50 AD and where we have the great council meeting recalled by Luke in Acts 15. The council gives letters to Paul saying Gentile believers do not have to follow Jewish customs but the Jerusalem church would concentrate on preaching to the Jews and Paul can concentrate on the Gentiles.

In 51-53 AD Paul starts his second great missionary journey through western Turkey and Macedonia. In Corinth he spends time with the church there and writes his epistles to the previous churches he visited in Thessalonica. He then goes back to Ephesus where he spends several years establish a strong missionary base.

In 54 AD something important happens. Tiberius dies and Nero becomes emperor. Paul senses trouble is coming. So while on a quick second visit to Corinth he writes his great letter to the church in Rome. Paul had never been to Rome but planned to go but before going he set out for them his great presentation of the "gospel". And throughout it he spent considerable effort to sort out the problem of Jews and Gentiles. But he warned them "not all those who call themselves Israel are Israel" (Rom 9:6) and furthermore he is not a Jew who is one outwardly (circumcision) but one who is circumcised in the heart. But his special concern was also their relationship to the authorities in Rome. The great chapter 13....obey your rulers they are from God! Live peacefully with all men! Don't get into conflict with this guy Nero!

Rom 13:1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

Rom 13:2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

In 58 AD Paul goes to Jerusalem for his third and last visit. All the prophecies are "don't go you will be imprisoned!". The meeting with James the brother of Jesus who was also the leader of the church in Jerusalem and the rest of the elders was a disaster. The original apostolic leadership of the church had scattered all over the world to preach to all nations as Jesus commanded them. Only Peter was still in Jerusalem. But what was being preached there in that

church and what was being practiced there was not anywhere near what Paul was preaching.

In Acts 21:20 we read how James greets Paul with the glad news of "***look how many thousands of Jews now worship with us and they are all zealous for the law***". In fact the persecution of the Christians by the Sanhedrin had stopped years ago already because James was an ardent teacher and keeper of the strict laws of Moses and the Pharisees or the Sadducees could say nothing against this.

But now I need to tell you something about James the brother of Jesus that is not recorded in the book of Acts but was soon revealed to Paul upon his arrival. The early church father Heggisippus had much to write about James and the church. He tells us that James was such a holy man that he spent most of his days in the temple in prayer so much so that his knees had calluses like a camel. He was so revered by the people of Jerusalem that he was permitted to take on the garments of the High Priest and act as High Priest in the temple along with the government appointed High Priest. He further tells in his history and corroborated by other early writers that James was declared the first Bishop of Jerusalem. On his death in 62 AD another family member of the Jesus family became bishop, Simeon the cousin of James and Jesus. And upon Simeon's death the other brother of James and Jesus, Jude became bishop of Jerusalem.

What in the world is going on in the church in Jerusalem? Paul was made to go through a rite of temple purification by the church to cleanse him of contact with unclean Gentiles before he could worship with them in the temple! The Jesus family had become a dynastic ruling family over the church. What happened to Apostolic leadership?

What happened? Well the eschatology of the Jerusalem church was simple: Jesus the son of David would soon return to Jerusalem from out of heaven with an army of angels and would conquer the enemies of Israel (i.e. Rome) and would re-establish the Jewish nation and rule the world from Jerusalem. For this to happen Jews must repent and keep the law, if Gentiles wanted to be part of this Jewish kingdom they needed to be circumcised and keep Mosaic law. That is why the family of Jesus was so prominent in leadership. It was the Davidic royal family getting the Jews ready for the coming king and kingdom.

Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed

No wonder Jesus warned His disciples *"Let no man deceive you for many will come in my name saying I am the Christ and shall deceive many"*. The deception was that many would come in His name saying that Jesus is the Christ the Messiah who is coming back to Jerusalem to set up a restored Jewish kingdom! That deception led directly to the rebellion of 66-70 AD when the Jews rose up against Rome fully expecting that it was time for the prophecies of Daniel to be fulfilled, the King and the Kingdom must appear now is the time, so now is the time to make Israel great again.

As for Paul, yes he was attacked by the temple mob in 58 AD accused of being a traitor to the Jewish people. He was sent to Caesaria to be transferred to Rome for a trial. He spent 2 years there waiting for trial date and got to witness to Felix, Festus, Agrippa the Roman leaders. In Rome in 60-62 AD he waited for trial before Nero and made his defense of the gospel. He was released and Paul went to Spain and Gaul and Britain to preach. By 68 AD he was arrested again along with Peter and executed by beheading for treason against Rome as a leader of the "Chrestus" uprising in Judea. Which brings me to Nero....

In 64 AD a great fire wipes out a third of Rome. Probably started by Nero because he had urban renewal plans ready immediately after the fire to rebuild Rome. The senate and people were incensed and Nero knew he was in trouble and needed to find a scapegoat. The easiest was to pick on the previous people causing trouble in 49 AD in Rome, the followers of "Chrestus" whose prophets were talking about their leader returning from the dead to set up a Jewish kingdom and defeat Rome. The persecution of the Roman state against the Christians had begun. Not against the Jews...the Christians. Why?... false prophecies. The disasters of over a million people in Jerusalem huddled there in 70 AD with a Roman army around them....what was the driver of the insurrection and the flight to Jerusalem for rescue? False prophecies of the end times and the coming of Jesus the Messiah to set up a Jewish kingdom ruling from Jerusalem. A million were slaughtered in that Great tribulation that Jesus warned about in Matthew 24....for "this generation".

Which brings us to the message of the book of Revelation....

John as a leader and apostle in the Christian community of the churches of Asia would have been one of the first ones rounded up under the persecutions that started in 64 AD. I believe that the visitation of Jesus Christ to him while imprisoned on the Isle of Patmos was sometime between 64-66 AD. We can see from the letter that the identity of the Beast numbering 666 and which the readers would know how to decipher is clearly Nero Caesar as those letters added up to 666. We also see in the letter that the Temple in Jerusalem was still standing and was to be measured. That meant it was probable before the Jewish independence war started in 66 AD but after the Christian persecution of 64 AD started.

The Message of Jesus Christ to the Churches of Asia

With all the above as background we can now begin to make sense of a lot of the images and messages found in the letter. John warns the churches, please read and listen to the one who reads this letter to you....you must understand what I am writing because the time is near when these things will take place:

Rev 1:3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

So what would the listeners of this letter from John do with:

There are lots of sevens....seven seals, seven trumpets, seven vials.

There are lots of Beasts one can already be identified as Nero but John obviously could not write the name as his correspondence could be seized by the guards if they thought he was talking insurrection to his followers.

There is also lots about whores and brides and cities.

And new heavens and new earths.

And lots of judgments and blood and conflict.

Ok, here is my interpretation of the urgent message that Jesus needed the churches of Asia to understand:

The Whore of Babylon riding the beast is and was the woman that the Lord was betrothed to, Jerusalem and Israel. But the Lord gave them time to repent, to return to Him. They did not. So he announced before His crucifixion that the Kingdom of God would be taken away from them and given to another nation, because

Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed

of their idolatry which scripture describes and whoredoms. He is annulling the marriage. He has found a new bride. The Church. A New Jerusalem, A new Israel. The old covenant with Israel and Jerusalem would be destroyed to make way for the New Covenant.

The book written within and without with seven seals is the New Covenant with a new Israel and a new Jerusalem that the Son of Man as prophesied at triumphed when He died and was resurrected and thereby inherited all the nations and all the earth as all power was given unto him in both heaven and earth.

The seven trumpets announce to all the world the news of salvation to all the people of the world so that all nations and tongues and tribes can now be part of this new Kingdom of God.

The seven vials are the judgments poured out upon the Whore who rides the Beast to declare that judgment is coming upon Jerusalem and Judea who will be destroyed to make way for the New Covenant and the new Jerusalem.

In the gospel of Matthew and Luke these pronouncements were made to His 12 apostles. Jerusalem and the temple would be destroyed, not one stone upon another would be left. It would all happen to that generation. Jesus said that in 33 AD to His disciples.

The problem was this. It is now more than 30 years later. There are no New Testament Bibles. There is no gospel of Matthew or Luke around yet. That was still to circulate later when the New Testament was to be put together. Somehow the Jerusalem church had lost this message. Certainly James the brother of Jesus was not there when Jesus pronounced destruction on Jerusalem. What was critical for the Lord was to prevent the new Gentile believers in Asia who had been convinced to become Jews to be part of the new Kingdom of God restored in Jerusalem with Jesus as the King of the Jews....they urgently had to be warned....don't get involved in the coming Jewish insurrection against Rome. It's one thing being persecuted for your faith...its another thing being killed for "Standing with Israel"!

Now let's see some scriptural references in revelation that can support this thesis:

Jerusalem the Great Harlot that Rides the Beast

Israel as the Wife of God.

We must remember that in the Old Testament Israel was graciously taken by God to be His covenantal wife. Oftentimes the prophets mention the covenantal marriage relation between God and Israel.

Jeremiah 3:14: ***"Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you."***

Isaiah 1:2: "Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me." Isaiah laments: ***"How is the faithful city become an harlot!"*** (Isa. 1:21a).

The Scrolls of Judgment are Opened Against the Whore Jerusalem

In heaven a scroll written within and without is opened in heaven having seven seals.

(Rev.5). This is the same scroll of John in Rev. 10:10 ***Rev 10:10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.***

Ezekiel was also given a similar scroll ***Eze 2:9 And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein;***

Eze 2:10 And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

Eze 3:1 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

Eze 3:2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

Eze 3:3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

What was this book? It was the same book that John was shown....7 seals written within and without. (Rev. 5) And when the 7th seal was opened then 7 trumpets blew and when the 7th trumpet blew then 7 vials of judgement were poured out.

What does Ezekiel say...written within and without therein were lamentations and mourning and woe. And this what happened when John saw this book open.

Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed

What does all these 7's signify? To whom do all the woes and judgment come?

The Lord told Israel:

Lev 26:18 *And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.* **Lev 26:21** *And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.* **Lev 26:24** *Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.*

In Ezekiel the Lord was condemning Israel for adultery:

Eze 23:37 *That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.*

So the Lord wrote out a scroll of divorce and judgments for whoredoms. This is what John was now seeing in his vision. In Ezekiel's day the Lord destroyed Jerusalem for her adultery. In Revelation the Lord is once again warning in a final divorce a scroll of judgment has been opened and Israel and Jerusalem would be punished 7 times.

Jeremiah and Ezekiel were the prophets of warning to Jerusalem and Judah that they will be destroyed. The people did not believe them. They said we have the ark, we have the Temple, we have the promises of God! In 604 BC Babylon conquered Judea and took captives to Babylon. In 587 BC Judea and Jerusalem rebelled against Babylon and the armies of Babylon destroyed the city and the Temple.

In 33 AD Jesus warned His disciples Jerusalem and the Temple would be destroyed. In 49 AD Paul warned the Churches in Asia, Jerusalem would be cast away. In 65 AD Jesus warned through John Jerusalem was going to be judged and destroyed.

In both cases the destruction of Jerusalem was because God had a divine purpose that Jerusalem was to be a place from which the law of the Lord would go forth to all the people of the earth and a place where all people can seek the Lord. It was not called to be the capital of a Jewish empire! Jerusalem was God's Bride on earth, His Helpmeet to do His work in the earth. Instead they prostituted themselves for war, glory and gold.

The scriptural punishment for whoredom was stoning....

Deu 22:21 *Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.*

And this was prophesied of Jerusalem the "great city" to be stoned as a whore....

Rev 16:21 *And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.*

This literally was fulfilled when the Roman army surrounding Jerusalem in 70 AD rained stones from their catapults down on the defenders of the city.

Who is the harlot identified in Revelation 17?

So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.... And on her forehead a name was written: **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH (Rev. 17:3, 5).**

Some have thought that the harlot is representative of the city of Rome because she is here seen resting upon the seven hills and she is called "Babylon." But since the Beast itself is representative of Rome, it would seem redundant to have the woman representing the same. . I am convinced beyond any doubt that this harlot is Jerusalem.

First, in Revelation 14:8 "Babylon" is called "the great city." The first mention of "the great city" in Revelation 11:8, indisputably points to Jerusalem. There we read that it is the place "where also our Lord was crucified" (cp. Luke 9:31; 13:33-34; 18:31; 24:18-20). . She is even called "the great city" elsewhere in Scripture: "People from many nations will pass by this city and will ask one another, 'Why has the LORD done such a thing to this great city?'" (Jer. 22:8).

Second, the Babylonian harlot is filled with the blood of the saints, according to Revelation 16:6; 17:6; 18:21, 24. For instance, Revelation 18:24 reads: "And in her

Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed

was found the blood of prophets and saints, and of all who were slain on the earth.” Of course, with the outbreak of the Neronic persecution, which had just gotten under way, Rome was stained with the blood of the saints. Yet Rome had only recently entered the persecuting ranks of God’s enemies. Throughout Acts Jerusalem is portrayed as the persecutor and Rome as the protector of Christianity. Furthermore, Rome was not guilty of killing any of the Old Testament prophets, as was Jerusalem.

Before his stoning, Stephen rebukes Jerusalem: *“Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them who showed before of the coming of the Just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers”* (Acts 7:51-52).

Jesus reproaches Jerusalem. Matthew 23:34-35 reads: *“Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar.”*

So the Harlot is Jerusalem and the beast is Rome on which she rides, The angel tells John this. He speaks of 7 kings. Five have fallen one is and one will come only for a little while. This is easy to interpret. The five Caesars that were dead were Julius, Augustus, Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius. The one now is Nero. The one who came after Nero for only a short while was Galba who ruled only for 6 months.

Now chapter 17 has important information. Verse 14 says the Beast and the Harlot will make war against the Lamb. This was the great persecution of the Christians first by the Harlot Jerusalem persecuting the early church but then Rome joined in 64 AD under Nero. But then in verse 16 something strange happens! “The beast will turn on the Harlot and rend her to pieces” and make her desolate and burn her with fire.

This was fulfilled from 67 AD to 70 AD when Jerusalem declared war on Rome and as Jesus predicted of the whore city Jerusalem “you will be left desolate”.

The Desolation of Jerusalem: The Times of the Gentiles

Jesus warned His generation that Jerusalem would be destroyed in their time. In Luke 24 he says this:

Luk 21:20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

Luk 21:24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

Now compare that scripture with Rev. 11:2....

Rev 11:2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

The Lord tells John that Jerusalem would be trodden down by the Gentiles for 42 months. He already said in Luke 24 that Jerusalem would be surrounded by armies and “trodden down of the gentiles” who will cause the desolation of Jerusalem.

These prophecies were directly and accurately fulfilled when Rome made war against the Jewish independence rebellion. That war lasted 42 months from March 67 AD to August 70 AD when the Roman army destroyed Jerusalem slaughtering over a million people inside waiting for the Messiah to come and rescue them. It also means that all the prophecy preachers and books that tell you that the “times of the Gentiles treading down Israel or Jerusalem came to an end in 1948 and 1967 (when Jerusalem was captured) is false interpretation. The “times of the Gentiles” was 42 months and it ended in 70 AD.

In chapter 18 you have a continuation of the destruction of Babylon the Great (Jerusalem) and in case you thought it was any other city, the chapter concludes in verse 24 “For in her was found the blood of the prophets and of the saints....”

God calls His people “Come out of her my people....” And as the church escapes from the destruction of Jerusalem and the Old Covenant in chapter 19 you have the rejoicing in heaven that the Kingdom is come and the Bride is ready and the nations are to be blessed.

Chapter 7 : Revelation Revealed

In chapter 20 the Lord tells His new bride I am going to build my church and He warns them that this building of the New Jerusalem His bride is going to be a “thousand year” journey into the future. This is not a literal “one thousand years” because the original Greek “thousand” is “Chilio” plural meaning thousands of years. But at the end comes chapters 21 and 22...the New Jerusalem the Bride of Christ the Tabernacle of God to manifest the presence of God on earth with the result that God will use His new bride the Church to heal the nations and the kings of the earth will bring their glory into the city.

Obviously I can write much more to prove the point. If you were hearing this letter written to your local Church in Asia in 65 AD and then discussed among the elders then there would be serious discussions. Maybe Paul was right? Maybe the Lord is not going to restore a Jewish kingdom. Maybe we should not go to Jerusalem to “stand with Israel and fight against

Rome”. Maybe we Gentiles are indeed the new Israel of God. Maybe we should not be trying to become Jews.

And then of course after the disastrous war of Jewish independence was dramatically lost in 70 AD, Paul was proven right and all further discussion in the New Testament church about ‘should we be circumcised?’ “should we be keeping the Jewish laws?” “can Jewish believers eat with Gentile believers?” all that was finished. The Temple and Jerusalem were destroyed. No more national Israel, no more talk of a coming Jewish kingdom to defeat the Romans. Now the Church could get on with the real Great Commission: Go into all the world and make disciples of all nations.

Which still leads to one more important question from the book of Revelation:

Why did Jesus tell the churches twice at the end of the letter “behold I come quickly”.(Rev. 22:7,12) That was 2000 years ago. What did John mean when he wrote in chapter “behold he comes with the clouds” (Rev. 1:7).

That I will answer for you in chapter 11 ‘The Coming of Christ in Judgment 70 AD”

Section B The Seven Comings of the Lord

Introduction

There is enormous confusion in the church over the issue of what is commonly called the “Second Coming of Christ”. For those who want to understand the plan of God for the ages it is important to know: When does the Kingdom come? When and how does Jesus return? When does the Rapture take place? When is the resurrection of the dead?

Before His crucifixion Jesus told His disciples that He was going away but that He would return, *“I go to prepare a place for you and if I go to prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself that where I am you may be also”* (John 14:3). What an incredible statement, I am going to be killed but I am coming back! This has been the clarion call of the church through the ages, Jesus is coming back to take us with Him! Death is not the end, there is a resurrection, there is a place prepared for us in heaven. The death, the resurrection and the return of Jesus Christ is the bedrock of our faith as Christians. But how Christ returns and when Christ returns have caused much debate among us.

I am going to take a different approach which I hope brings a far greater revelation of the plan and purposes of God through the ages. The coming of the Lord revolves around a very important issue: When and how does the Lord Jesus Christ reveal Himself to the Church and the world? That is why John starts the last book of the Bible with ‘The revelation of Jesus Christ...’. If you want to discover the meaning of the “coming of the Lord” then I propose to you that from Matthew chapter 1 to Revelation chapter 22, through the whole of the New Testament I see 7 distinct “comings of the Lord” from heaven to earth and each is a progressive revelation of who Jesus is and what He is doing to build His Kingdom.

So in the following chapters I will share with you my thoughts on the 7 comings of Jesus Christ that I see in scripture and I hope that from those brief scripture presentations you can find new revelation of the “revelation of Jesus Christ” .

Chapter 8 The Coming of Jesus Christ as the Son of Man.

This was the first important revelation of God to the world. In 2 BC He was born as a babe and came to not only to save the world but also to reveal “the Father”. Reveal to the world what is God like as a person!

Chapter 9 The Coming of the Lord as King: The God/Man

On resurrection morning Jesus ascended into heaven but that Sunday night Jesus came back out of heaven after presenting His blood to the heavenly alter and revealed an incredible mystery to His disciples.

Chapter 10 The Coming of the Lord as the Spirit of God

After His ascension Jesus returned as promised to come and dwell with His people always and promised to never leave them. This coming of the Lord was on The Day of Pentecost. The mystery that Paul called “Christ in us, the hope of glory”!

Chapter 11 The Coming of the Lord in Judgment in 70 AD on Jerusalem

Christians reading the book of Revelation are confused that 2000 years ago Jesus said “behold I come quickly” He actually did come quickly out of heaven with the armies of heaven to wreck judgment on Jerusalem on a generation He promised would “see all these things”.

Section B The Seven Comings of the Lord

Chapter 12 The Coming of the Lord to be Glorified in His Saints

I present to you my controversial idea: The next coming of the Lord is not to rapture us out of the earth. The next coming of the Lord is a greater outpouring of the power of the Holy Spirit in the Church to fill the earth with the glory of the Lord in order to heal the nations. What Paul predicted “the whole earth groans waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God”. God is going to reveal Himself to the world through His Church, His temple of God in what Peter describes as “the restoration of all things”, the fulfillment of the Feast of Tabernacles.

Chapter 13 The Coming of the Lord in the Resurrection

Every child of God will see the “Second Coming of Jesus Christ”, the first coming was when we accepted Christ as savior to live within us, the second coming will be when we die and “be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord”. But I want to expand the study to other issues as well: When is the resurrection? What happens to the unsaved? When is the “second resurrection”? Every person is resurrected. Every person will have a revelation of God...for many too late.

Chapter 14 The Coming of the Lord as The Alpha and the Omega

There is an end to all things. Jesus is the beginning and the end. Paul writes “and then comes the end when Christ will present the kingdom to the Father.” I will offer you a very controversial view as to when is this final end. My conclusion: We are not in the end times, neither are we at the beginning of the end, but we are at the end of the beginning. There are incredible ages ahead for the endless exponential growth of the Kingdom of God to fill all creation....and then comes the end.

But first let me just clarify some issues as to where I stand with some of the issues now in the church on the “second coming of Christ”. And then I want to just give you a quick explanation of Paul’s teachings on the coming of the Lord since most of what we preach on the coming of the Lord is from Paul’s teachings to the believers in Thessalonica and Corinth.

Much of what we believe and teach about the coming of the Lord comes from the short teaching that Paul gave to the believers in Corinth and Thessalonica. To Paul it was a great mystery of the ages that he spent years in quiet study (as he told the Galatians) in Arabia after his dramatic conversion. Paul had the great advantages of never having met Jesus in the flesh, he had a deep scholarly background in the Torah trained by Gamaliel to be a Pharisee and of course had the Baptism of the Holy Spirit to lead him into all truth. So let’s see if we can get better insight into his great revelation of the coming of the Lord, the Resurrection and the mysterious “changed in the twinkling of an eye” that is characterized as “The Rapture”.

Paul’s Explanation of the Coming of the Lord and the End of the Ages

The long held view of the church since the time of the Reformation is that there is just one more return of Christ called the Second Advent or the Second Coming of Christ. This is the time that the dead will rise in the resurrection and this is the time that those who are still alive on the earth will be changed in the twinkling of an eye and be caught up into heaven to meet Christ in the air. The Kingdom of God started on earth with Christ’s first coming and resurrection and it will finish with His Second Coming in triumph.

But over the last hundred years within the evangelical and charismatic movements there has prevailed another view first popularized by the Brethren movement in the 1800’s and the Schofield Bible early in the 1900’s. It said basically this: there is first a secret coming of Christ for His saints called the rapture which also includes a resurrection of the saints, then there is a 7 year tribulation period with the appearance of the Antichrist after which there is another coming of Christ which is followed by a thousand year reign of Christ on the earth and then after that there is another resurrection of the dead. So according to this view there are still two more comings of Christ and still two more

Section B The Seven Comings of the Lord

resurrections and the Kingdom of God has not yet come and will only come some time in the future.

I used to hold the second view but after much study of the Word I realized there were serious problems with this idea called “dispensationalism” along with such men of God as Oswald J. Smith and Pat Robertson (CBN, The 700 Club) who had this to say:

“We might go through all the writers of the New Testament and we would fail to discover any indication of the so-called two stages of our Lord’s coming...there is no verse in the Bible that even mentions it.” (Oswald Smith, Tribulation or Rapture-Which? P.10.)

“I do not find in the Bible the teaching that Christians will be raptured prior to the tribulation...The Bible teaches two comings of Jesus- one His birth; the second, his coming again in triumph. There is no third coming for a secret rapture.” (Pat Robertson, Answers to 200 of Life’s Most Probing Questions. P.155.156)

What follows in the next chapters is “The Seven Comings of the Lord”. This is actually a fascinating look at the seven times that scripture describes the coming of Christ from heaven to earth starting with His coming as a babe in Bethlehem to His final coming as Paul describes “and then comes the end when Christ will deliver up the Kingdom to the Father.”

So I personally don’t use the term “The Second Coming of Christ” but will use it here as we are dealing here with Paul’s explanation to the Greek believers who had never heard of things like the resurrection of the dead or the idea that time and history has an end.

End Times Confusion

We have a lot of confusion today about the coming of the Lord and the End Times.

We have an elaborate systems of several comings of Christ and several resurrections, interspersed with a Rapture, a 7 year Great Tribulation and the Millennium reign of Christ. It might look pretty on elaborate charts to try to explain everything but in actual fact it only adds to the confusion of the believers.

The confusion is because preachers are not basing their teachings on the proper understanding of the Kingdom of God. To clear this up here is the foundation statement that is the bedrock you have to interpret prophecy on:

The Kingdom of God began on earth when Jesus rose from the dead and all power in heaven and earth was given unto Him. He is now Lord over all and He will continue to rule seated at the right of the Father until all His enemies are made His footstool. The last enemy to be conquered is death. He then returns at the last trumpet, with the shout of the Archangel and with all His holy angels to gather His saints who are alive on the earth (the Rapture) and raise from the dead those already passed on.

Simple enough? Now let’s look at some scriptures to see how they flow with this simple explanation for the Kingdom and the Second Coming of Christ. There are two sections of scripture that are always quoted when presenting the idea of the Rapture. 1 Cor. 15 and 1 Thes.4. Let’s have a closer look at them and see if we are saying correctly what Paul was trying to explain to his Greek Christian audience. For a moment now just put away all your prophecy books and let the Apostle Paul teach you the simple truth of when the Rapture and Second Coming of Christ take place.

Paul on the Rapture and Second Coming

Put yourself in Paul’s place for a moment. His only scripture to refer to was what we call the Old Testament. So anything he is teaching must be grounded in the scriptures and prophecies of the Old Testament. And now he must also explain these scriptures to his Greek converts in Corinth and Thessalonica.

Section B The Seven Comings of the Lord

For Greeks of that day what Paul was presenting was totally new and unknown. They had no conception of history having an ending, or of history actually having a purpose or that there is such a thing as a resurrection from the dead with new spiritual bodies that were tangible.

The Greeks had an idea of life after death but it was a vague idea of ghostly wisps they called “shades” living in “Hades” the place of departed spirits. For them also daily life had not changed for hundreds of years. History just meandered in purposeless circles with nothing really changing. Now read 1 Cor. 15 and begin to see how Paul is teaching them.

For the first 22 verses he is defending the idea that there is such a thing as the resurrection of the dead. Because in verse 12 he says, “...how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead.” Some of these Greek converts found this whole idea of a resurrection from the dead to be very alien to them. So for the first 22 verses he goes into an extensive explanation of why it is necessary to our faith that we believe Christ rose from the dead.

But then from verse 23 he starts to explain how this all fits into God’s plan for the ages. Here we have Paul teaching eschatology to his disciples and it is important for us to see how simple he makes it. No two more comings of Christ, no two more resurrections, no 7 year Great Tribulation, no 1000 year Millennium.

From verse 23 he begins to explain the order of how and when the resurrection and the Second Coming takes place:

“But every man in his own order; Christ the firstfruits, afterwards they that are Christ’s at his coming. Then comes the end when he shall have delivered up the Kingdom to God even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.” (1 Cor. 15:23-26)

Now let’s unpack these very important verses. Firstly you must understand that Paul is grounding his teaching in the scripture, this was not just his imagination. Psalm 110:1 says *“The Lord said unto my Lord, sit thou at my right hand until I make thine enemies thy footstool.”*

Paul is describing three separate events in logical order which consist of

- (1) the first resurrection when Christ rose from the dead,
- (2) then He ascended into heaven and started His rule to put down all authorities and powers and then
- (3) when He is finished He returns and resurrects the dead.

The First...

“Christ and the firstfruits”. This was the first resurrection when Jesus rose from the dead and He cleared out paradise and took the Old Testament saints into heaven. Math. 27:52-53 confirms this and says, *“and the graves were opened and many of the bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many.”*

The Second...

The reign of Christ: which we are now in where Jesus is seated at the right hand of the Father after His resurrection and conquering all His enemies through His mighty church to whom He has given power to tread on Satan and his demons and to destroy all the works of the enemy. Please note that He is not said to be ruling from an earthly Jerusalem for a thousand years one day in the future. His reign began with His first resurrection and He is now ruling from the throne of God!

The Third...

“Then comes the end”, when He has put all His enemies under His feet the end comes and He returns triumphant, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords and He comes to fetch us and conquers the last enemy, death by raising the dead from the grave and those not dead at this time are changed in the twinkling of an eye into their resurrection spirit bodies to

Section B The Seven Comings of the Lord

join those who had previously died. This is His Second Coming. He then presents the Kingdom to the Father.

Does this line up with our foundation truth I told you to build your eschatology on? Yes it does. But what about the Rapture? Paul explains it further in this same chapter how “we shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye”.

Paul’s Rapture Explanation

In verse 35 he notes a further question some of the Corinthians have, “*and some will say, how are the dead raised up and with what body do they come?*” Paul now goes into a lengthy explanation from verses 36-49 explaining that there are earthly bodies and there are heavenly bodies and that the Lord will give us real glorious heavenly bodies in the resurrection. He concludes his arguments with this statement in verse 50, “*for flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.*”

But now comes an obvious objection, but before his Greek believers can make this objection Paul answers the objection from verse 51. The unstated objection is this: Ok Paul, I accept what you say that the dead will be raised at the Second Coming of Christ and that they will be given new glorious heavenly bodies to enter heaven but not everyone will be dead when Christ returns, there will still be many multitudes alive on earth when He returns, all living in earthly corrupt bodies; how are they to enter heaven with their mortal bodies without dying first?

And this is how Paul answers in verses 51-52, “*Behold I show you a mystery, we shall not all sleep (we are not all going to die), but we shall all be changed (we are all going to get heavenly bodies even if we have not died yet). In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump. For the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed (those not dead will be changed into heavenly bodies).*”

Can you see that Paul is describing the Rapture here. Everyone actually agrees this is a description of the Rapture. So when does the Rapture take place according to Paul? It takes place at the Second Coming of Christ when Christ raises the dead and those alive on the earth are changed in the twinkling of an eye. And when does the Second Coming occur? Paul says after Christ has reigned and put down all powers and all authorities, then comes the end. So does the rapture come before Christ begins His reign? No, not according to Paul, it happens “at the end” when Christ has finished conquering all His enemies.

Someone had written to the Thessalonians claiming to be Paul and scaring them saying the end was at hand, Christ is coming soon. This of course is a common occurrence today when every pulpit and TV program and prophecy book coming out saying, “it’s the end times Jesus is coming” because all the signs have been fulfilled. Paul had to calm them down by saying the following in verse 3:

“*Let no man deceive you by any means (lots of deception still going on today with continuous false prophecies of the end times), for that day shall not come (the rapture and Second Coming of Christ) except there come a falling away first and that man of sin be revealed the son of perdition.*” (the Antichrist).

Paul says here, don’t worry the Rapture and Second Coming of Christ does not take place until there is first coming a great falling away and “the Antichrist” or “man of sin” is revealed. But every popular prophecy book that you read on the Rapture and the end times will tell you the exact opposite of what Paul just said to the Thessalonians. They all teach, first the Rapture to take us out of here and then comes the Antichrist and the Great Tribulation. Why? So we can escape the suffering to come. People love this kind of deception because who wants to hear bad news? But Paul is upfront about the bad news, he says there is coming a great falling away of Christians because of the deceptions and the sufferings. He warned us that we are in a fight with Satan and his followers and that with Christ as our head, we the Church, will destroy all the works of the enemy and then comes the end when Jesus returns triumphant. But people don’t want to hear about the battles ahead, they want to hear about an easy quick escape out of here and let the Jews tackle the Antichrist.

My view on the “changed in the twinkling of an eye”.

Section B The Seven Comings of the Lord

I believe there is coming a far greater outpouring of the Spirit of God on His church than we have now. Now we have the “earnest of our inheritance” which means the “down payment” on our inheritance. I believe what happened to Jesus on the mount of transfiguration is the ‘changed in the twinkling of an eye’ that is going to happen to the army of God on earth in the near future so that we can move in the spirit realm and the earth realm. I will explain more in chapter 12 “The Coming of the Lord to be Glorified in His Saints”.

Seeing Jesus

One of the great expectations that Christians have about the coming of the Lord is that the world will see Jesus. In dispensational theology the idea is that after the rapture and resurrection of the saints we will all be in heaven during the 7 year Great Tribulation but then Christ will return to earth with the armies of heaven at the battle of Armageddon, slaughter the nations coming against Jerusalem and Israel and then set up His throne and government in Jerusalem to rule the nations for 1000 years.

This of course means that all the people of the earth will see Jesus and bow the knee to Him and submit to His government. There is of course some problems here about seeing Jesus and recognizing who He is. Throughout the gospels we see that Jesus in the flesh was very non-descript. He appeared as a sort of everyman. The soldiers who came to capture Him needed Judas to point Him out. The disciples on the road to Emmaus had a long conversation with Him without recognizing Him. What is it about what He looks like that makes you think you will recognize Him? Is God a Caucasian male? Is it important what colour His eyes are or the colour of His hair?

The apostle John has given us a very interesting revelation about seeing Jesus. John was unique in that He saw Jesus in all three stages of Christ’s revelation. John saw Jesus the carpenter from Nazareth when He met Him the first time. An ordinary looking man. John saw Jesus on the Mount of Transfiguration when changed from man to God/man and the brilliant glory of God shone through Him. But then John in his old age as a captive on the island of Patmos describes a new revelation of who Jesus really is. He describes this in the first verses of Revelation 1.

John says he was in the spirit. Meaning he was no longer seeing with fleshly eyes into our world realm. He was in his spirit body and when Jesus appeared to him it was such a frightening overwhelming experience he fell as dead until the Lord revived him. He could vaguely see some resemblance to the Jesus He knew but this was God in all His glory, a fire coming from His eyes, His glory body shining brighter than the noon day sun. This was definitely not just His fishing buddy from the old days. This was God!

Now this is important: John had more experience with seeing Jesus in progressive revelation than anyone. So this is his conclusion about how we are going to see Jesus:

1 John 3:2:

“Beloved now are we the sons of God and does not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear we shall be like him in order that (“hina” in the Greek meaning “in order that”) we see him as he is”.

John knew all about seeing Jesus as a man or seeing Him after the resurrection as God-man. You did not have to be in the spirit to see Jesus appear like that. But John knew what the coming of the Lord was all about and He knew that only those who are in their heavenly spirit body can actually see Jesus as He is. The power and glory and majesty of God is of such magnitude that no man can see God and live.

Now I know this is controversial but I do not expect to see Jesus returning as a man running a government from Jerusalem. In fact I don’t believe He is returning to the old Jerusalem. But He is returning in power into

His New Jerusalem, His Bride, His Church, His Body to heal the nations.

If Jesus wanted to return as God-man and fight the enemies of Israel and set up His government in Jerusalem why not do it when He was on earth for 40 days after His resurrection speaking and teaching His disciples about the Kingdom

Section B The Seven Comings of the Lord

of God and appearing to more than 500 people. Why not march right into Jerusalem with His followers in all His resurrection power and say to the Sanhedrin and the people of Jerusalem “You crucified me, I died and paid for your sins as the lamb of God but I rose from the dead and I am back to establish my Kingdom on earth”

Guess how easy it would have been to preach the gospel to all the world with Jesus right there in Jerusalem! No He did not do it then and He is not going to do it in some supposed future Millennium.

The revelation of God to the world does not lie in what God looks like. God has chosen to reveal to the world who He is with regard to His character reflected in the lives of those who have “Christ in us, the hope of glory”. He has called us to be His image bearers in the world to reveal the nature and the character of God to a lost world.

With this as background let’s have a look at the 7 ways that the Lord comes from out of heaven to reveal Himself to the world. And with all that information plus what Paul taught his disciples I trust the Holy Spirit to lead you into all truth and show you things of come.

Chapter 8 : The Coming of the Son of Man

Introduction

In each of these seven chapters on the “coming of the Lord” my emphasis will be that the Lord is giving is a progressive revelation of Himself and what He is doing. This is centred on the person and work of the Lord Jesus Christ. He has come to reveal the Father to us.

What is God like? This has been an ancient search of mankind. For the heathen they would make idols to worship in the form of animals. For the Greeks they fashioned their gods in the image of man. Warring, lustful, gods.

For Israel the Lord said you will not even try to imagine me in an image to be worshipped. No statues, no paintings, no images to try to explain what of who God is. They had encounters with the God of Israel in mighty displays of power and glory at Sinai and at times fighting their enemies or sending fire from heaven. These were fearful but awe inspiring encounters. But there remained a longing....what was God like as a person? As a person are we able to love God with all our heart and soul and strength?

It was for this purpose that the Lord God came down to earth, born of a woman, a virgin birth, stripped of His power and glory, became a man and revealed to us what God was like as a person. I know that He also came to be a propitiation for our sins, the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world. But that also was a revelation of the person of God, the love of God for us as His creation. His care for us, His love for us in our frail humanity.

It was this presentation of God to the world as a man that was signified in prophecy in the Old Testament and other ancient documents like the book of Enoch as “Son of Man”. That there would come the day when God Himself would come and live among us as a man to show us His character, His person.

Philip the disciple of Jesus asked Jesus please show us the Father and this is how Jesus answered him....

Joh 14:8 And Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

Joh 14:9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

Jesus was and is the complete revelation of what the Father is and what He is like. If you know Jesus you know the Father. But before Jesus arrived on earth these prophecies about the “son of man” presented a huge problem for the religious leaders for many years before the Christ arrived on earth.

This presented a huge problem to the Pharisee theologians at the time of Jesus on earth as a man. There was an important man who had a problem with this idea of the “God-Man” addressed as the “son of man” in prophecy.

Luke wrote his gospel addressed to a man called Theophilus. Luke also addressed his “Acts of the Apostles” to Theophilus.

Luk 1:1-4 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us. Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

Act 1:1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

Why all this research and writing by Luke to one man? Because this was a very important man with two serious theological problems. I will tell you who this

Chapter 8 : The Coming of The Son of Man

man was and what his two problems were.

- Problem 1 : Who is this “son of man” of prophecy? I will cover here in Chapter 8
- Problem 2 : What happened to the glory of God that used to be over the ark of the covenant in the Holy of Holies? Has God abandoned His people? This I will cover in Chapter 10 “The Coming of Christ in You”.

We actually know a lot about Theophilus from the writings of the 1st century Jewish historian Josephus. And it also explains to us what his theological problems were.

Luke addresses his gospel to Theophilus in Luke 1:3 calling him “most excellent Theophilus” which was a title of honour like “your honour” and rightly so because this man was the High Priest in the Temple from 37-41 AD. His father was Ananus (Annas in the Bible) who served as High Priest from 6-15 AD. Which was the time that Jesus at age 12 was confounding the priests in the Temple. Ananus had 5 sons all who served terms as High Priest which is why Josephus recorded this. Caiphas was a son-in-law of Ananus and also a High Priest from 18-37 AD presiding over the trial of Jesus.

Theophilus was therefore well read and well studied in the scriptures and the theological issues of the day as an ex-High Priest. But as such there would have been two mysteries and debates that needed an answer:

Who was “the Son of Man” referred to in Daniel and the book of Enoch (which he would have read) This was also known as the Second God in Heaven controversy.

What happened to the Shekinah glory of God that was supposed to be in the Holy of Holies and was not there anymore...a fact which only the High Priest would know who alone of all people and priests was allowed in that sacred space.

Luke wrote his gospel to answer the first question and he wrote his follow up treatise “The Acts” to answer the second question.

The gospel of Luke is known as “the Son of Man” revelation as Jesus referred to Himself so often within that gospel by this title. It does not have the same impact to us today as it did to His hearers in 30AD.

That phrase came from two of the most popular prophecy books of that time, the book of Daniel and the book of Enoch. The great debate of the time was "who is the Son of man referred to in these two books of prophecy/"

I am going to give you some quotes from these two books which will show you why this was such a mystery and you will also see why Jesus used this phrase to refer to Himself and why it had such a controversial impact. But just by way of explanation about these two books:

The book of Daniel we all know is in our Bible. But the book of Enoch was widely read at that time, it was quoted in the book of Jude in our Bible and was considered scripture by the early Christian fathers. And then it was lost for about 1500 years and then found again and translated in the 1800's. Parts of it was also found in the Dead Sea Scrolls in 1947.

Ok, here is what Daniel 7:13-14 says about the Son of Man....

"I saw in the night visions and behold one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven and came to the Ancient of days and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion and glory and a kingdom that all people nations and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed."

The book of Enoch is divided in 5 parts but the Book of Parables (chapters 37-71) gave the scholars the most trouble as they were about "the messiah"; "the righteous one"; "the chosen one"; and "the son of man". They just don't know what to do with this enigmatic person. What is further intriguing is that Enoch at the beginning of his book says that his visions are for a generation far in the future still to come. This is what he says in the beginning...

(Enoch 1:1-3) ***"The words of the blessing of Enoch wherewith he blessed the elect and righteous who will be living in the day of tribulation when all the wicked and the godless are to be removed....I saw visions of the Holy One in the heavens which the angels showed me and from them I heard everything and from them I understood as I saw but not for this generation but for a remote one which for to come."***

Chapter 8 : The Coming of The Son of Man

And this is what Enoch saw and heard about the Son of Man...

"There I beheld the ancient of days whose head was like white wool and with him another whose countenance resembled that of a man. His countenance was full of grace...then I inquired of one of the angels who went with me and showed me every secret thing concerning this Son of man; who he was; whence he was; and why he accompanied the Ancient of days. He answered and said unto me. This is the Son of man to whom righteousness belongs; with whom righteousness has dwelt and who will reveal all the treasures of that which is concealed; for the Lord of spirits has chosen him and his portion has surpassed all before the Lord of spirits in everlasting uprightness. (Chapter 46)

And at that place I saw the fountain of righteousness...and at that hour that the Son of man was named in the presence of the Lord of spirits, before the sun and the signs were created, before the stars of heaven were made, his name was named before the Lord of spirits...he shall be the light to the gentiles and the hope of those who are troubled of heart and all who dwell on the earth shall fall down and worship before him. Therefore the elect and concealed one existed in His presence before the world was created even for ever " (Chapter 48)

Can you see why this would cause such theological turmoil among the Rabbi's of Jesus day? There is someone in heaven who is both God and man. This God/man will be worshipped by all the earth, and His kingdom will be everlasting...and then Jesus comes on the scene and says, "I am that Son of man you have been reading about in Daniel and Enoch"!

Luke makes 29 references in his gospel to Jesus referring to Himself as 'the son of man'. But let me give you some of the other references in the other gospels:

"Henceforth you shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power and coming in the clouds of heaven" (Mat. 26:64)

The crowd asked Jesus **"Who is this Son of man?"** (John 12:34) and Jesus asked His disciples **"Who do men say that the Son of man is?"** (Mat. 16:13) Everyone wanted to know. Jesus answered the issue with this declaration in John 3;13:

"No man has ascended up to heaven but he that came

down from heaven, even the son of man which is in heaven" And that is Him!

"and what if you shall see the son of man ascending up where he was before?" (John 6:62)

If Theophilus had any questions about who this "son of man" was, then he got a major revelation from Luke of who Jesus was and Theophilus was well aware of the Jesus who was preaching and doing miracles and healing and casting out devils in the days when Theophilus was around.

This was the first coming of Jesus from heaven to earth as the Son of Man in a human body. And what did he reveal to us about God? If you could see past the glory and the power what would you see?

Php 2:5-7 *Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.*

Jesus set aside His eternal glory and came to earth as a man to reveal to us the mind of God, the character of God. What God is like as a person behind the power and the glory.

Mat 11:28 *Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.*

What!!? God is meek and lowly of heart? God is filled with compassion for those must bear heavy burdens in life? God wants to give rest to our souls? Yes!

And He did this to show us in whose image we are made. He did this and asked us to show His nature and His character to the world. The world cannot see Jesus but they can see us. He is raising up a people of whom it can be said "If you have seen us, you have seen Jesus. And that is why scripture says that all the world will see Jesus because the glory of God will fill earth as the waters cover the sea. That is why He has filled His church with the glory of God.

Chapter 9 : The Coming of the God-Man

Introduction

The first coming of Jesus Christ to earth was when He came down from heaven to be born as a babe in human form through His earthly mother, Mary. His second coming to earth from heaven was Sunday night of the resurrection day. But it was a different Jesus.....and therein lies a mystery.

The Mystery of Resurrection Morning to Resurrection Evening

Something critical happened between the time Jesus rose from the grave Sunday morning and told Mary Magdalene 'Don't touch me...' and Sunday night when He met His disciples and said touch me...it is the central key to all prophecy.

If you want the central key to many prophecies of scripture then it is critical to understand what happened between the hours of Sunday morning when Mary Magdalene met the risen Christ in the garden and that evening when Jesus appeared for the first time to His disciples. This will clear up a lot of prophetic confusion.

There is a lot of mystery here that if we look closer and compare with other scriptures will reveal the secrets behind the scenes in the spirit realms during those hours. The mystery starts with the setting....

Jesus has been crucified and dead for 3 days. Mary Magdalene is coming to the grave to anoint the body. He is dead and gone. No expectation of the resurrection. She meets who she thinks is the gardener. She does not recognize it is Jesus. He speaks to her..."Mary"...she is shocked to see it is the resurrected Jesus...she rushes to embrace Him with joy....and now the critical statement by Jesus...

John 20:17 ***"And Jesus said to her: Touch me not for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go to my brethren and say unto them, I am ascending to my Father and your Father and to my God and your God."***

Here is Jesus newly coming out of the grave dead for three days and not yet in heaven but on His way to heaven...."don't touch me, I am not yet ascended to the Father." Now a few verses later it is Sunday evening,

Mary had told the disciples what happened....

John 20:19 ***"When therefore it was evening on that day, the first day of the week....Jesus came and stood in their midst and said to them "peace be unto you" ...and He showed them His hands and His side..."*** So that night they could touch Him and hug and eat together.

What happened between Sunday morning "don't touch me" and Sunday night "touch me and see.." What happened was that He ascended to the Father in heaven and descended back to His disciples on earth. Now here is the critical thing...John does not tell us what happened in heaven....but other scriptures do tell us what happened in those hours and what happened there. A number of critical things happened that are key to understanding prophecy. I am going to take you behind the scenes for some real revelation but first must give a further background briefing.

The first thing to understand is that from the death of Jesus Christ right to the Sunday night appearance to His disciple Jesus was in two places doing two very critical things

- First He went into hell...to "sheol". After He died on the cross His body went into the tomb, His Spirit was committed to the Father ("Father into your hands I commit my Spirit"), His soul went into hell (or in Hebrew "Sheol: the place of the dead").

Then He rose from out of Sheol but before ascending to the Father He stopped off at His grave site to give Mary this critical piece of information, I am alive but I am first going to ascend to heaven to the Father and then I am coming back to see my disciples...tell them I am coming back.

- Then He ascends to heaven where He once again is united to His glory. At that point during those earth hours something amazing happened in heaven that Jesus could report back to His disciples when He met

Chapter 9 : The Coming of the God-Man

them again hours later returning from heaven back to earth.

Both in Sheol and in heaven several critical things happened that we must understand if we are to understand the prophetic agenda of the Kingdom of God.

Now lets go back a few days in the narrative to a very important conversation Jesus was having with His disciples to prepare them for what is about to happen.

In John 12:31 He started to warn His disciples a momentous thing as about to take place... ***"Now is the judgment of this world now shall the prince of this world be cast out."*** An enormous battle for the future of the world is about to take place. Satan tried to forestall this battle by offering the world to Jesus....

Luke 4:5 ***"And Satan led him up and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time and the devil said him, To you I will give all this authority and the glory of them for it has been delivered unto me and to whomsoever I will give it..."***

Adam when he sinned transferred his authority over the earth that the Lord had given to him to Satan. But God prophesied to Satan, someone is coming to take it away from you, someone of Adam's seed and you will bruise His heel but He will crush your head and you will be cast down to the ground from out of the heavens.

Jesus refused Satan's offer....because He was intent on taking back all authority over the nations from Satan and at the same time crushing his head and casting him out of the heavens for judgment. And now it was time for the battle to fulfill that prophecy.

Now after this declaration of war on Satan Jesus begins to prepare His disciples for the anguish and weeping that was to come shortly. Read how he approaches this sensitive subject....

John 14:30 ***"I will no more speak much with you for the prince of the world comes and he has nothing in me."*** The battle is here....don't be afraid....***"I go to prepare a place for you...and if I go to prepare a place for you I will come again...I will not leave you desolate...I will come unto you"***

John 16:16...***"A little while and you will behold me no more and gain a little while and you shall see me..."***

Can you see that Jesus is not talking about what we call the "Second Coming of Christ" here. He is talking about His death in few days time when they will not see Him and then very shortly thereafter His resurrection and return.

His disciples did not really understand, John 16:17 ***"Some of his disciples therefore said one to another What is this that He says unto us, A little while and behold me not and again a little while you shall see me Because I go to the Father!"***

Jesus explained further John 16:20 ***"Verily I say unto you that you shall weep and lament but the world shall rejoice you shall be sorrowful but your sorrow shall be turned to joy."***

And of course this is exactly what happened....sorrow when He died and for a while they did not see Him and joy when He returned from the Father....and that is important...He went to the Father to make a place for them, an access into heaven and into the family of God....and came back with the good news...but with more interesting news.

The First Resurrection

So what happened after He died? Well the first thing is he went into hell to pay for our sins and then to release all those waiting for the redemption of their sins, the Old Testament saints...this is how scripture relates it to us...

Eph 4:8-10 ***" Wherefore he saith, When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive, And gave gifts unto men. (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.)"***

Peter agrees with what Paul wrote to the Ephesians.

1Pe 3:18 ***For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were disobedient,***

Chapter 9 : The Coming of the God-Man

when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

So Jesus went first to defeat the enemy, pay for our sins and release those held captive....and resurrect them into heaven. How do we know this apart from the scriptures above? Well because people in Jerusalem witnessed this resurrection of the saints of old....

Mat. 27:52-52 *"And the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose and came out of the graves after his resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many."*

This is very important if you want to understand prophecy. In Revelation there is a very important passage of prophecy in Rev. 20 that talks about the first resurrection and the second resurrection. All dispensational prophecy preachers and teachers will tell you that the "first resurrection" is still in the future when Jesus comes. Now you know that is wrong. The first resurrection took place Sunday morning after Jesus finished talking to Mary Magdalene on His way to the Father in heaven.

The Ascension in Heaven: What happened there?

Then after clearing out Sheol and leading the captives out of captivity of death what did Jesus do? "He ascended on high..." Here we turn to the prophet Daniel, to Hebrews and Revelation to get the picture of what happened next in heaven. And this is critical again to understand a lot of prophetic scripture in proper context.

The first important scripture to set the stage is found in Hebrews 9:12 *"Nor yet through the blood of goats and calves but through his own blood He entered in once and for all into the Holy Place having obtained eternal redemption."* Now keep that picture in mind of Jesus the lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world as we see what Daniel sees in heaven and also what is shown to John in Revelation 5.

Daniel gives us this incredible vision of Jesus entering heaven upon His ascension....

Dan 7:9 *I beheld till thrones were placed, and one that was ancient of days did sit: his raiment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool; his throne was fiery flames, and the wheels thereof burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousands of thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. I beheld at that time because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake; I beheld even till the beast was slain, and its body destroyed, and it was given to be burned with fire. And as for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time. I saw in the night-visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of heaven one like unto a son of man, and he came even to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; until the ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. And the kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High: his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.*

Here is what is happening:

- Jesus is the one like unto a son of man. He comes with the "clouds of heaven". Hebrews 12:1 after describing all the Old Testament saints in Heb 11 as being persecuted and afflicted and not obtaining all the promises of God describes them in verse 12:1 as a "great cloud of witnesses."

- This great cloud of witnesses are the saints of old upon whom the great beast made war on and prevailed against them...until the time came that judgment was given against the great beast (Satan) and he was defeated and the saints of the most high were given the authority they lost over all the earth in Adam.

- This authority was won for the saints by the "one like unto a son of man" who defeated the great beast. And

Chapter 9 : The Coming of the God-Man

unto Him was given all power and glory and dominion that all peoples and nations should serve Him.

- This great courtroom drama of the transfer of authority and power from Satan to the Prince of Peace and the Lord of Lords occurred during the time that Jesus ascended after His meeting with Mary and His return to His disciples that night. He ascended to the Father with His blood to present Himself as the lamb of God slain from the foundations of the earth...He entered the most Holy of Holies with His own blood and made atonement for our sins once and for all.

This same picture of the transfer of authority to the lamb of God is seen by John and recorded in Rev. 5:9 ***"...and they sang a new song saying Thou art worthy to take the book and to open the seals thereof for you were slain and have redeemed us to God by your blood out of every nation, kindred and tribe....and I heard loud voices....Worthy is the lamb that was slain to receive power and riches and honour and glory and blessing...."***

Then something important happened....the lamb of God, after entering the most Holy Place with His blood in heaven and receiving all power and authority over all creation from the Father, then returned to earth to meet with His disciples with this great revelation and injunction....

Matth. 28:18-19 ***"And Jesus came to them and spake to them saying, All authority in heaven and on earth has been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all nations...."***

Here is the deception of modern prophecy teachers and writers that this revelation from scripture negates. I have been taught in the past and have taught in the past...

- That the kingdom of God is only one day coming when Jesus returns.
- The resurrection of the saints will one day happen when Jesus comes.
- Satan will one day in the future be bound and judged.
- That one day in the Millennium all this will take place for a thousand years. Only then can we disciple the nations. Only then will the saints possess the kingdom. Until then Satan is the prince of this world. Oh and of

course the saints that will possess the Kingdom is not the church it is the Jews who will restore the Kingdom of God as we the church will be taken out of the world to protect us from the power of Satan and the Antichrist.

All the above is deception. All designed to lie us into inactivity and helpless powerlessness.

The first resurrection has taken place and all who die in Christ are now alive in Christ and we who were dead in our trespasses and sins are now seated in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Satan was judged, bound and defeated 2000 years ago. Power and authority over all of creation was regained to us from our Second Adam who won what we lost from our first Adam. And that happened 2000 years ago. There is no future Millennium simply because Christ is now reigning already. The Millennium when Christ reigns started 2000 years ago. Yes there are still some "beasts" around as Daniel tells us that need to be conquered, but they no longer have any authority...Jesus defeated and bound "the strong man of the house" so that we can spoil him of all his goods.

So after His second coming back to earth as the Second Adam, the God/Man He demonstrated to His disciples the wonderful resurrection body that we all receive upon our resurrection. He could appear and disappear. He could walk through walls. He could be in the spirit world and He could be in the physical world. He was real and solid and powerful and they could recognize Him. He was not a ghost.

Then for 40 days He remained on earth meeting and appearing to various of His disciples. Paul records that He was seen by upwards of 500 people. Acts tells us that during this time He was teaching His disciples about the Kingdom of God.

But then it came time for Him to leave back to heaven. He told them to wait in Jerusalem for the promise of the Father. He took them to the Mount of Olives and there ascended in a cloud. But promised He would be coming back. The angels told the disciples, He is coming back. And He did just as He promised....He came back again 10 days later on the day of Pentecost. The third coming of Christ from heaven to.....

Chapter 10 : The Coming of Christ In You

Introduction

We now examine a third coming of Jesus Christ and what this reveals to us of Christ and His work in the church and the world. That moment when we accepted Christ as Lord and Savior and He came to dwell in us

As mentioned in the previous chapter 8, Luke the physician and companion of the apostle Paul addressed two books of scripture to Theophilus the former high priest of the temple in Jerusalem: The gospel of Luke and the Acts of the Apostles. Theophilus I speculated had two issues that were in discussion at that time:

- Who is the Son of Man referred to in Daniel and the apocalyptic book of Enoch?
- And what happened to the what the Jews referred to as the “Shekinah glory of God” that glory like a fire that burned in the Holy of Holies which only a Jewish high priest could approach with the offering of blood once a year for the sins of the people on the Day of Atonement.

Luke answered the first question in his gospel. He answers the second in the Acts of the Apostles. To which he begins with this salutation....

Act 1:1-2 *The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:*

After Luke describes the last words of Jesus to the disciples before His ascension Luke goes on to describe what happens next. And this is important. First he shares where Jesus arose from to ascend into heaven.....

Act 1:12 *Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.*

So Luke tells Theophilus that Jesus was on Mount of Olives from where He ascended to heaven in a cloud. This is very important information for the former high

priest which I will explain. Then he describes what happened to the followers of Jesus ten days later on the feast Day of Pentecost....

Act 2:2 *And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.*

Act 2:3 *And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.*

Act 2:4 *And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.*

A loud sound out of heaven and the appearance of flames of fire over the head of each of the 120 gathered there as they were filled with the Holy Spirit. This is more important clues for Theophilus. These clues would draw his attention to the scriptures of when Yahweh appeared to His people Israel...

Exodus 19:16, 17 says,

The glory of the Lord rested on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it for six days; and on the seventh day He called to Moses from the midst of the cloud. ¹⁷ And to the eyes of the sons of Israel the appearance of the glory of the Lord was like a consuming fire on the mountain top.

The people saw the glory of the Lord as a consuming fire on Mount Sinai. This same glory fire was over the Tabernacle in the wilderness and forty years later the same “consuming fire” led them across the Jordan River. Moses says in Deut. 9:3,

“Know therefore today that it is the Lord your God who is crossing over before you as a consuming fire...”

Theophilus as a former high priest well versed in scripture would know this. He would then in scripture

Chapter 10 : The Coming of Christ in You

follow where the glory of God travelled till it disappeared....

The first place where God established His Tabernacle and glory was in Shiloh (Joshua 18:1; Jeremiah 7:12). When the priesthood in that place corrupted itself in the days of Eli, God moved His glory or presence from Shiloh (Psalm 78:60) and moved it to Jerusalem (Psalm 78:67,68) to the temple of Solomon. After about three centuries later the priesthood in Jerusalem became corrupted and Ezekiel saw the glory of the Lord depart from that place as well. The glory first lifted from the Holy of Holies to the threshold (Ezekiel 10:18) and then it moved outside the city to the top of the Mount of Olives (Ezekiel 11:22,23).

Eze 11:22 Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

Eze 11:23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city.

Ezekiel was there when the magnificent temple of Solomon was still standing and the Ark of the Covenant was inside the Holy of Holies. But he also saw the incredible iniquity of the people and priests that cause the Lord to bring Babylon upon them to destroy the city and take the people into captivity. But before this destruction Ezekiel saw the glory of the Lord first depart the temple and then depart the city. The last known place in scripture that the glory of God was seen by Ezekiel was on the Mount of Olives outside of Jerusalem.

But there was also a prophecy about the Mount of Olives and the glory of the Lord from the prophet Zachariah that Theophilus would know....

Zech. 14:4 "And the feet of the Lord shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives which is before Jerusalem on the east...."

This is very important information because before only the glory of the Lord was seen in a cloud over the Mount Sinai or over the Tabernacle but now Zechariah says the glory of the Lord which was last seen by Ezekiel departing from mount Olives would now actually one day see the Lord God standing on feet on the mount of Olives. Which Jesus purposely fulfilled when He took His disciples there so He could ascend in

a cloud from the Mount of Olives....the glory departing for heaven

That same Lord God of glory before He ascended into heaven in a cloud had made great promises to His disciples, the glory would soon return to rest in a new place....

"And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, so that He may be with you forever, the Spirit of Truth, Whom the world cannot receive because it does not see Him nor know Him. But you know Him, for He dwells with you and shall be in you. I will not leave you orphans. I will come to you" (John 14:16-18 MKJV). “

Joh 14:20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

This is an incredible statement to make. Jesus said in the same way that He used to be in the Holy of Holies and the fire and the cloud would be over the Tabernacle to show Israel the presence and the glory of the Lord was there....so now He promised the disciples I am going to return very soon to you in order to come and take up residence in you as my new temple on earth.

And what was the sign that proved to the disciples that He has come as promised....He came in His Spirit and the same loud sound from heaven and the same glory fire that had been missing for 600 years now appeared again in Jerusalem. But not in the great temple that Herod built, but He came to dwell in people.

Paul also realized that this was a great mystery that had been hidden for generations....what happened to the presence and glory of God? Where is the God of Israel? This is how he described it....

Colossians 1:24-27 EMTV

(24) I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for His Body, which is the Church,

(25) of which I became a minister according to the stewardship of God which was given to me for you, to fulfill the Word of God,

(26) the mystery which has been hidden from the ages and from generations, but now was revealed to His saints.

(27) To whom God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the nations, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

Chapter 10 : The Coming of Christ in You

And thus is fulfilled His promise: “...*and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen*” (Matthew 28:20 EMTV).

But people don't believe or see Him with us. The disciple Philip asked Jesus to show him the Father, and Jesus replied:

“He who has seen Me has seen the Father. And how do you say, Show us the Father?” (John 14:9 MKJV)

As the Father was in the Son, and those who saw the Son saw the Father, so the Son is in us, and those who see us see the Son. That is how the whole world will see Jesus! How is it, then, that you talk about the Son coming soon, when He has already come in the flesh, having taken residence in earthen vessels?

“But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the excellence of the power may be of God and not of us” (2 Corinthians 4:7 MKJV).

There are also profound implications of what it means to have Christ and His Spirit living in us....

Christ had the fullness of the Godhead in Him. But we have only received as Paul said a portion so far. He says in Eph. 1:13-14 ***“...you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession...”*** The word "earnest" is an old English word meaning "down payment". The Baptism of the Holy Spirit which we have received is only the down payment on our coming inheritance. The Lord has more for us. What more?

Paul elaborates on this "more" still to come in Romans 8:10-11. This is what he says:

“And if Christ is in you the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is alive because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him that raised Christ from the dead dwell in you he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken (make alive) your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwells in you”

Here is what Paul is saying. You have Christ living in you and so therefore your spirit that once was dead is now a new creature. But you also have that same Spirit living in you that raised Christ from the dead and even

though your mortal bodies are now actually dead, there is a big change coming to those bodies. You will be raised up in the resurrection with new bodies. You are now a new creation!

You have been **born again** of water and of the Spirit. *John 3:5* This means that right now you are living a **completely new life** in Christ:

2 Corinthians 5:17 "Therefore if **any man** be in Christ, he is a **new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

From the very moment you were baptized and received the Holy Spirit you began a new life: the 'old you' is **now** dead and buried!

Romans 6:3-4 ***“Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.”***

This scripture shows us that the old life is gone; we have begun a new life, and are

Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but **CHRIST LIVETH IN ME**: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."

I know you are wondering and asking “But what about when Jesus said in Revelation 22...” Behold I come quickly” is He not coming soon to earth in fact to Jerusalem to reign for a thousand years?

What I want you to appreciate very deeply is get to grips with this great mystery that has been hidden for ages and for generations.....Jesus has come as He promised He would. He came to dwell in His people. He is here. In you. Now here is the other great mystery and incredible implication....

You are now in Christ, so that where He is you are there as well. Christ is not only here on earth in you but He is also seated in heaven on the throne of God and that means you are also there in heaven....

Ephesians 2:4-6 ***“But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were***

Chapter 10 : The Coming of Christ in You

dead in sins, hath quickened US together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places IN Christ Jesus."

That means that Jesus does not have to come down here to reign on earth because He is already here in you and you don't need to wait one day when Jesus is supposed to return to set up a Kingdom on earth in order to reign with Him, you are already reigning with Him now seated with Him on the throne!

You might be asking "But where is the glory? I am really struggling in this life..."

Here is the encouragement from scripture...

Paul says in 2 Cor. 3:18,

But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.

Later, the same passage says in 2 Cor. 4:6, 7,

For God, who said, "Light shall shine out of darkness," is the One who has shone in our hearts to give the Light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the surpassing greatness of the power will be of God and not from ourselves.

It please the Lord to dwell in earthen vessels that glory might be obviously the Lord's and not ours. But the more we behold His face, the more we spend time in His Word and in His presence, the more we are changed day to day. The end result will be that when the world says show us Jesus the Lord can say, when you have seen my disciples, my people, then you have seen me.

The Image of Christ in all the Earth

There is a controversial implication to the wonderful realization of what scripture says of "Christ in you the hope of glory".

This was Paul's great revelation to the Colossian church. But he had equally important revelations to the churches at Ephesus and Galatia about Christ in us:

Gal 4:19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

Eph 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:

We are given here the vision of not only Christ coming in us but there is something more at work here. We are given the impression of Christ as a birth seed dropping into our Spirits at the born again experience and then a process of growth of Christ in us starts taking shape until we reach the "stature of the fullness of Christ".

Here is the implication. Adam was created in the image of God. He was God's image bearer in all the earth. If you wanted to see God you could see the image of God in Adam. Adam was being transformed by the glory of God through his walks with Christ in the garden of Eden.

Jesus as the second Adam is transforming us back to our original calling in Adam as God's image bearers in all the earth. This is going to happen as the Church grows in maturity. All the earth will see the Lord because we bear the image of Christ. All the earth will be filled with the glory of God because we are being changed from glory to glory. Jesus told Phillip if you have seen me you have seen the Father. The time is coming when we can say if you see the Church you have seen Christ.....that is how all the earth will see the Lord!

Chapter 11 : The Coming of Jesus in the Clouds - His Coming in 70 AD to Destroy Jerusalem

Introduction

At the end of the book of Revelation Jesus makes the mysterious announcement *‘Surely I come quickly’* (Rev.22:20). 2000 years later people are still waiting for Him to come and wonder what He meant by “quickly”. Others just give up and say it is a mystery and we don’t know when He is coming. In fact right at the beginning of the first verses of Revelation we are told repeatedly *“the time is at hand”* and in verse 7 *“Behold he comes with clouds and every eye shall see him and they also which pierced him...”*

So did Jesus come quickly? And did every eye behold Him? The answer is yes.....if you know that a large part of Revelation was addressed to a major catastrophe that was about to come then you will understand that Jesus did come quickly....and He came in the clouds and those who pierced Him in 33 AD would see Him coming in judgment in 70 AD which is why Jesus said all these things would fall on “this generation”. So what was this “coming of the Lord”?

It was the coming of His judgement on Jerusalem in 70 AD to destroy both the city and the temple till not one stone would stand on another and “great tribulation” would fall on the Jews and blood would flow.

This was the fourth record in the New Testament of Jesus coming out of heaven to earth...this time in judgment. And He came in a “cloud”. What does it mean when scripture says the Lord is coming “in a cloud”. I suggest that scripture is the best interpretation of scripture:

This is what Isaiah 19:1 says...

“The burden of Egypt. Behold the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.”

Here you can see that when scripture speaks of the Lord “coming in the clouds” this in Isaiah refers to the Lord coming upon a nation that is going to be judged. This is another case of the Lord “coming” to earth. Of course we know the Lord is omni-present and is everywhere, but we are describing all the ways in which scripture speaks of the “coming of the Lord”.

Meaning there is a lot more to the coming of the Lord than “the Second Coming”.

The revelation of God’s authority over the nations...

We have many instances in the Old Testament where the Lord through His prophets pronounces judgment over nations. That is because the Lord God is creator of the heavens and the earth and scripture says that God sets the times and boundaries for nations.

In Isaiah the following nations are warned of judgment:

Assyria (Is. 14;25-27) , Philistia ((Is. 14:29-31) Moab (Is. 14, 15) Damascus (Is. 17) Egypt (Is 19), Tyre and Tarshish (Is. 23). Edom (Obadiah), Nineveh (Nahum) Ammon and Moab (Zeph. 2:8-11) Ethiopia (Zeph. 2:12) Jeremiah warned pagan nations (Jer. 6-51) In Genesis we are given the image of the Lord God coming down to inspect and judge Sodom and Gomorrah and the Tower of Babel.

These judgements and comings of the Lord in judgement inform us of three great revelations:
- The Lord God has total authority over all nations and holds nations accountable for their actions. There are not other gods who are supreme over nations. There is one God who is all powerful and it is the Lord God of Israel.

- The Lord judges individuals at the last great judgement in heaven, but He judges nations in time and on earth.

- The actual person of God who is the Lord God of Israel who judges all nations is in fact the Lord Jesus Christ, the pre-existent eternal God. Jesus of the New Testament is Yahweh God of Israel in the Old Testament. That is why Jesus Himself tells John

Chapter 11 : Coming in the Clouds of Judgement in 70 AD to Destroy Jerusalem

“behold I am coming quickly”.

Let me give you the historical background to why Jesus in addressing this letter to the churches of Asia through the apostle John and why He warned them “Surely I come quickly”.

These instances of the Lord coming in the clouds refer to His judgment on a nation. That is why Jesus told the generation of Jerusalem that rejected Him that He is coming in a cloud and that meant judgment so much that Jerusalem would be destroyed and with it the temple. His references to 'Behold I come quickly' refer to this coming in the cloud judgment.

But again it also signifies the end of an age for a nation or a people. For Israel it meant the kingdom had been taken away from them and given to another (the Gentiles) who is to be the new Israel of God. (and a New Jerusalem and a new Temple, which is His Church!).

This judgment ended one age and began a new age. The age I am speaking of was the age of national Israel when God chose the Jews to be His people to bring forth the Messiah and bring salvation to the world. That age ended in 70 AD with the Roman armies surrounding Jerusalem after having destroyed the whole countryside in rivers of blood they proceeded to destroy the whole false vision of a great national revived Israel with a Davidic king that will be the head of the nations.

Here is how Jesus described that great tragedy in Luke 17 & 21.

Luke 17:30-32 *“Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man shall be revealed. In that day he which shall be upon the housetop and his stuff in the house let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field let him likewise not turn back. Remember Lot’s wife”*

Now this is important: Jesus is directly describing the day of His revelation. Do you remember how the Book of Revelation opens?

Rev. 1:1 *“The revelation of Jesus Christ...to show unto his servants things which shortly must come to pass...”*

When is that day and what will happen? Well Jesus described it further in Luke 21: 20-21:

“And when you see Jerusalem compassed about with armies then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains and let them which are in the midst of it depart out and let not them which are in the countries enter therein.”

When was Jerusalem surrounded by armies? In 70 AD. And this is how Jesus describes it...vrs 27:

“And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.”

That is why Revelation 1:7 picks up these words of Jesus as follows:

“Behold He comes with clouds and every eye shall see him and they also who pierced him and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him.”

What this verse 7 describes is what verse 1 says must shortly come to pass, the revelation of who Jesus Christ actually is.

The apostle John was taken into captivity to the island of Patmos during the persecution of Christians by the emperor Nero. This persecution lasted between 64-68 AD when Nero then died in 68 AD, In 64 AD the priest of the Temple stopped offering a daily sacrifice for Caesar which practice was started when Octavian (later Augustus) passed through Jerusalem after defeating Anthony and Cleopatra. He gave an offering from his own funds to the priests in Jerusalem and asked them to offer a daily sacrifice for him. In 64 AD the rebellion against Rome was stirring. People expected the Messiah soon to appear to deliver Israel according to the prophecies. The Jerusalem church under James were preaching to the crowds “Jesus Christ is the Messiah and He is coming back soon!” When the great fire broke out in Rome in 66 AD Nero blamed the “Nasoreans” (the Christians) for being the ring leaders of the Jewish uprising against Rome. In 67 AD the Roman armies invaded Israel. The spent 42 months at war until Jerusalem was destroyed in late 70 AD.

Remember that Jesus in Math. 24 prophesied that the Temple and Jerusalem would be destroyed and “this generation” would see it all. And they did. And those that “pierced him” as Rev.1:7 said saw Him coming in the clouds of Judgment against Jerusalem.

Josephus the great Jewish general who started the war

Chapter 11 : Coming in the Clouds of Judgement in 70 AD to Destroy Jerusalem

leading a Jewish army against Rome then switched sides when he realized he had all the prophecies of Daniel wrong. He recorded in detail the course of the war. He stood below the walls of Jerusalem trying to persuade his countrymen to surrender.

Among the many fascinating details of the times and the war Josephus just drops some amazing stories that are very pertinent to the deception of the Jerusalem church and their miscalculation of the coming of the Lord...

In section (v:vi:3) of his war accounts he recounts the great stones hurled by the catapults of Rome into the city and this is what the watchmen on the walls would shout out:

"and the watchmen that sat upon the towers gave them notice when the engine was let go and the stones came from it and cried out loud in their own country language "THE SON COMETH" so those that were in the way stood off..."

"The Son Cometh"? What was happening was that the cynical zealots in the city were mocking the Christians in the city who were prophesying "Don't worry the Messiah the Son of God is coming in the clouds to save us".

And did Jesus come in the clouds? Well here is the second remarkable thing recorded by Josephus (section vi:v:3)....

" on the 21st day of the month Artemisius a certain and prodigious and incredible phenomenon appeared; I suppose the account of it would seem to be a fable, were it not related by those that saw it and were not the events that followed it....for before sun-setting chariots and troops of soldiers in their armour were seen running about among the clouds and surrounding of cities"

So remarkable was this army in the heavens and clouds seen by so many that even the Roman historian Tacitus in his "Histories" records this phenomenal event. He said "In the sky appeared a vision of armies in conflict".

The Anti-Nicene father Hegesippus in his history of the early Jerusalem Church said of James the Lord's brother who was the head of the Jerusalem Church that he would cry in the Temple "The Messiah the Son of God is coming in the clouds". And the Jerusalem

Church grew to many thousands meeting in the Temple grounds and they were what we would today call Messianic Jews. They were all highly Torah observant. They were one of the prime reasons for the incredible rise of the expectation that the time had come for God to restore the Kingdom to the Jews.

The Messianic fervour was so great that by 62 AD the High Priest had James assassinated by throwing him off the Temple top. An incredible riot ensued in the city and the Roman procurator had to get rid of the High Priest.

If you go through all the writings of the New Testament epistles you will see the repeated phrases "the last days", "in these last days", "you know in the last days perilous times will come", hereby we know that it is the last days". The entire early Church was convinced they were living in the last days.

And they were living in the last days. The last days of the era of God working through national Israel, the Temple, the sacrifices, the Old Covenant. Jesus was coming in the clouds. And He did come in the clouds and all eyes saw Him just like He said they would and two great Roman historians Josephus and Tacitus recorded Him coming in the clouds....but He came to destroy the old regime and usher in a new era...the time of the New Covenant, the New Israel, the New Jerusalem, the New Temple.

Jesus warned His disciples He was going to destroy the Temple and Jerusalem. He told them when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies then flee. He met with John in Patmos and showed him revelations of the coming war and the coming destruction of Jerusalem to warn the churches and He warned right at the end of Revelation...."behold I come quickly". John right at the beginning of Revelation warned the readers the Lord showed me things which are "shortly coming to pass".

In the writings of Josephus the Jewish general who started the war of liberation against Rome and then changed sides, we have many first hand confirmations of the judgement of plagues and war atrocities that occurred when Roman armies attacked Judea and Jerusalem.

In Rev. 13:5-7 we have the description that the 'beast' (Nero) would make war against the saints for 42

Chapter 11 : Coming in the Clouds of Judgement in 70 AD to Destroy Jerusalem

months. Roman historian Tacitus records: ***"Nero inflicted unheard-of punishments on those who detested for their abominable crimes were commonly called Christians"***.

This persecution started in November of 64 AD until Nero died in early June of 68 AD.

We have also seen that the prophecy of Rev. 11:1-2 that the Gentiles would trample the city underfoot for 42 months. Jesus called this the 'times of the gentiles' in Luke 21 when Jerusalem would be trampled under foot. This lasted from March 66 AD to September 70 AD..

Josephus in his "War of the Jews" (War 7:1;1) described how the destruction of Jerusalem was so thorough that not one stone of the walls or the Temple were left one on another. As Jesus prophesied would happen.

In Rev. 6:14-15 it describes how in this judgment people would hide themselves under the rocks of the earth to try to escape judgment. Josephus describes in War 3:7:36:

"And on this day the Romans slew all the multitude that appeared openly, but on the following days they searched the hiding-places and fell upon those that were underground and in the caverns."

Jesus said in Luke 23:30 of the this great destruction of Jerusalem...***"Then they will begin to say to the mountains Fall on us and to the hills cover us"***.

Rev. 16: 17-21 describes how the city will be divided in three and that great hail stones about a hundred pounds each would fall on the city. Josephus in War 5:1;1 writes that...

"...it so happened that the sedition at Jerusalem was revived and they parted into three factions and that each faction fought against the other..."

John writes (Rev. 16:21) that great stones weighing about one hundred pounds each (in Greek "talantiaia") came down from heaven upon men... Again Josephus gives us insights here in War 5:6:3...

"The engines that all the legions had ready prepared for them were admirably contrived.....now the stones that were cast (against Jerusalem) were of the weight of a talent (i.e. "talantiaia") and were carried two furlongs further.."

In Rev. 14:17-20 we have the description of the great bloodbath that would occur at this time of judgment.

The blood shed would be so great....***"and the wine press of the wrath of God was trodden outside the city and the blood came out of the winepress up to the horses bridles for a distance of two hundred miles."***

The distance of this blood outpouring in Greek is 1600 stadia. Israel was recorded in the Roman history as a province of the empire with a length of 1664 stadia. Revelation says that this great slaughter would occur "outside the city". Josephus gives us a description of the great slaughter that took place up and down the province of Judea as the Roman armies fought the length of the province...

"The whole country through which they fled was filled with slaughter and Jordan could not be passed over by reason of the dead bodies that were in it." (War 4:7;6)

Certainly any horse crossing the Jordan would have blood up to its bridle!

The vast majority of the early church ignored all these warnings. A million people died in Jerusalem in 70 AD. Many were Messianic Jews of the Jerusalem Church. They were deceived by false prophets promising that now is the time for Israel to be restored. The Messiah is coming to rescue us. He is coming in the clouds with a great army to destroy the Romans and set up His kingdom in Jerusalem and restore Israel.

And in the midst of this decades long struggle in the early church as to the nature of the Kingdom of God, how it was to appear etc....there was Paul, the outside Apostle saying no, the brethren from Jerusalem church have this all wrong. They are wrong on who is Israel, they are wrong on the what is the Temple of God, they are wrong on the laws, they are wrong on Jerusalem. Paul lost the end times debate in the church. In his last letter to Timothy he sadly says "All the churches of Asia have left me...". Those were the churches like Galatia and Ephesus that he spent so much time and effort to persuade against the Judaizers....those same churches that Jesus addressed through the vision of John on Patmos...warning them, they are in error...war is coming and Jerusalem is finished. They did not listen.

From all of these scriptures and historical confirmations we can be very confident that the very much quoted declaration of Jesus in Rev. 22: 12 and 20..."behold I come quickly" and "surely I come quickly" has been fulfilled as are the prophecies that

Chapter 11 : Coming in the Clouds of Judgement in 70 AD to Destroy Jerusalem

He will come in the clouds as are His prophecies that “this generation” (33 AD to 70 AD) would see the destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem but also that all those who pierced Him would see His coming in the cloud of judgment over Jerusalem.

There is no need to pretend that when Jesus said “I come quickly” that from God’s perspective 2000 years later and He has still not come is somehow ok, because He can take His own time to do what He wants. He means what He says and He warned that generation what would happen. And it did happen exactly as prophesied!

There is a message here for the Church of the 21st Century:

There is no “Second Coming of Jesus Christ” to Jerusalem in Israel to return to the Jews their lost kingdom. The old covenant is finished. If Jesus

wanted to set up a Jewish kingdom in Jerusalem the ideal time would have been in 70 AD when a million Jews in Jerusalem were praying and expecting Him to come as the Jewish Messiah to restore the throne of David and destroy their enemies and save Jerusalem. He did exactly the opposite. He destroyed Jerusalem and its inhabitants. This was the Great Tribulation that Jesus said would come. There is no coming 7 year Great Tribulation. There is no earthly temple to be rebuilt with renewed sacrifices. The evangelical Dispensationalists are as deceived on this as the Church in Jerusalem under the leadership of James the brother of Jesus.

This is the Kingdom Age. Jesus got rid of the old Jerusalem so He could build the New Jerusalem. He cancelled the old covenant with national Israel so that He could inaugurate the New Covenant with His blood to all people and all nations.

Chapter 12 : The Coming of the Parousia of the Lord

Introduction

The Greek word "*parousia*" means both "coming" as well as "presence". I propose to you that there is another coming of the Lord soon which will be in the form of a mighty outpouring of the Holy Spirit all over the earth through a far greater manifestation of His presence in His Church.

I want to introduce you to an alternate view of what I believe is the next great coming of the Lord.

If you are elderly like me my next coming of the Lord is probably going to be when Jesus takes me home. If you are in the Reformed Post-Millennial position then the next coming of the Lord is the final "and then comes the end" of 1 Cor 15:24 when Christ says it is finished and presents the Kingdom to the Father when the last enemy has been conquered. If you are a charismatic or evangelical you probably believe that the next coming of the Lord is the rapture, either before or mid or post Great Tribulation.

I want to give you another possibility. And it includes a new view of "we shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye to meet the Lord in the air". Another way to look at the rapture idea. If you have had that inner witness in your spirit that the Lord is going to give His Church a coming greater outpouring of power, that the Baptism of the Spirit we have now is only a "down payment" on a far greater glory that will bring the great harvest of souls and the manifestation of His presence on earth....then that is what I am presenting to you here.

I am saying that between the coming of Christ in you at conversion (Col. 1:27 "*Christ in you the hope of glory*") and the final end, describe by Paul in Corinthians....

1Co 15:24 *Then comes the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.*

...there is another coming of Jesus Christ. No this is not the Dispensational Theology idea of Jesus coming at Armageddon with a host of angels and setting up a government in Jerusalem. I covered that issue in the prophecy section as an unscriptural idea of some future 1000 year Millennium reign.

The common expectation of the evangelical church is that the next coming of Jesus is His visible return to the city of Jerusalem in Israel. I propose to you that is the wrong Jerusalem. His next coming is in the New Jerusalem! This next coming of the Lord is the manifestation of His "parousia", His "presence" in the New Jerusalem which is the Church which is the Tabernacle of God on earth.

Let me give you three scriptures to show you what the "*parousia*" of the Lord is, which I believe is the next coming of the Lord.

Rev 21:2 *And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*

Rev 21:3 *And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.*

2 Thess. 1:7,10...

"....when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day."

2 Thes. 2:8:

"And then shall that wicked one be revealed whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming."

In this last verse I am going to change two English words to give you a better Greek translation for you to understand this verse as it was written. The word "brightness" in that verse is the Greek word "epiphania" which means "manifestation" and the English word "coming" is from the Greek word "parousia" which means "presence".

Chapter 12: The Coming of the Parousia of the Lord

So here is what that verse says...
"and then shall that wicked one be revealed whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth and shall destroy with the manifestation of His presence."

So here is what these three verse are saying.... The Lord has been building a tabernacle on earth that He is able to enter into so that He can manifest His presence on earth and dwell among the people of the earth. This tabernacle will contain and display the glory of God all over the world. This glory of God will have profound consequences. It will heal the nations and it will destroy and consume Satan and his demons.

I further state that this tabernacle of God on earth is the New Jerusalem, meaning that Jesus is not coming to manifest His presence in the old city of Jerusalem because it cannot contain His glory. I further maintain that this New Jerusalem, this Tabernacle of God on earth is the Body and Bride of Christ, the Church.

I further maintain that 2 Thessalonians 1:10 says that Christ is coming to be "glorified in His saints". And that Paul continues in 2 Thessalonians to describe what will be the result of this manifestation of the presence of God in His saints....a level of spiritual warfare that will result in His saints trampling Satan underfoot and delivering the nations of the earth from Satanic rule.

If you have been exposed to any anointed prophetic preaching and teaching then you have heard this prophesied.....there is coming an outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Church that we have never seen in terms of the manifestation of the power and glory of God.

Here is an important thing for you to understand. There is a time element to this coming of the Lord. Jesus said "I will build my church and the gates of hell will not prevail against it." The Lord has been building this New Jerusalem, this New Tabernacle for 2000 years. The foundation was laid by the prophets and apostles and the saints of God through the ages have been building on this Tabernacle, growing in wisdom and understanding and power and anointing.

When the Lord determines that we the Body of Christ can handle the coming power in terms of love and maturity and wisdom.....then comes a new and fresh and greater outpouring of the Holy Spirit world wide to

fulfil the last feast of the Lord that still needs to be fulfilled....The Feast of Tabernacles! There will come a time when the Church realizes and accepts that the next great move of God is the call to "heal the nations" and manifest the presence of God on earth as described in Revelation 21 & 22. When we are ready to tackle the great work of the ages, then we will receive the power to do the work.

The Agenda of the Coming Age of Tabernacles

There are three great feasts in the year that the people of Israel had to come to Jerusalem to celebrate:

- 1) The feast of Passover : This feast was realized when Jesus was sacrificed as the Lamb of God on the Day of Passover.
- 2) The feast of Pentecost : Also known as the waving of the wheat and loaves, this feast was fulfilled on the Day of Pentecost when Holy Spirit fell on the 120 in the Upper Room in Jerusalem and the Church was born.
- 3) The feast of Tabernacles which was preceded by the feast of Trumpets and included the Day of Atonement was celebrated by the people building booths around Jerusalem and hearing the Word of God and worshipping the Lord for 7 days after the Day of Atonement when the High Priest would go into the Holy of Holies to offer the blood on the Ark for the sins of the people.

This feast has not been fulfilled yet in time like the others. This entering into the presence of the Lord and the Lord manifesting His presence on earth to the people was typified in the book of Exodus when the Lord came down on Mount Sinai and the elders went up the mountain to meet the Lord and eat a meal with Him.

Paul's description of the coming of the Lord in 1 Thess. 4:15-17 is taken from the book of Exodus. Let me quote you some of the relevant passages....

Exo 19:17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

Exo 19:18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

Chapter 12: The Coming of the Parousia of the Lord

Exo 19:19 *And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.*

Exo 19:20 *And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.*

Exo 24:9 *Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:*

Exo 24:10 *And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.*

Exo 24:11 *And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.*

So when Paul talks about the Lord coming in a cloud and the trumpet sounding and we going up to meet His in the air and “the marriage supper” of eating with the Lord, you can see all this revelation came from Moses and Israel at Sinai.

Here is where preachers make a great mistake in the interpretation of this great event as it relates to the coming of the Lord. The entire incident at Sinai included revealing to the Israelites the covenant relationship of the Lord, His laws and statutes and His great power and majesty.....why? To prepare them for the great task ahead of possessing the Promised Land! They were going to be faced with walled cities and giants and great obstacles. They needed a revelation of the Word of God and the Power of God to prepare them for the battles ahead.

There is another great image for us of the Lord and his glory being manifested in the story of Solomon building the great Temple in Jerusalem. David wanted to build a temple for the Lord because up to that time the ark of the Lord and the presence of the Lord was contained in a tent. David was embarrassed that he lived in a great palace but the Lord in a tent. The job was given to David's son Solomon.

Solomon asked the great question.....

2Ch 6:18 *But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!*

The Lord answered him yes! Because as soon as the Temple was finished and dedicated this happened....

Ch 7:1 *Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.*

2Ch 7:2 *And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house.*

Can the Lord once again dwell on the earth? Yes.....

Rev 21:3 *And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.*

Where will the Lord dwell on earth? What is the place of His abode? Where will He manifest His glory for all to see?

Heb 9:11 *But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;*

Ok so it's not going to be of “this building” pointing to the Temple in Jerusalem, then of what building is this more perfect tabernacle?

1Co 3:16 *Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?*

1Pe 2:5 *Ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.*

1Pe 2:9 *But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:*

So we the Church are the temple and tabernacle of God in whom the Lord dwells on earth filled with His glory so that we can “show forth the praises of Him” to all the world as the Lord prophesied in Isaiah...

Chapter 12: The Coming of the Parousia of the Lord

Isa 66:18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

Isa 66:23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

I know that the popular preaching wants you to see Jesus in a physical body living in Jerusalem and that is how all the world will see Jesus. I don't believe that. Jesus in His physical body on earth was not very impressive. Nobody recognized Him. What do you want to see? Do you want to know what is the colour of God's eyes or skin or hair? How tall is He, what does He look like? Is this how the Lord is going to reveal Himself to the world?

Moses after so many personal encounters with the Lord and as scripture says "face to face" realized he was not really seeing the Lord. So he asked God.....

Exo 33:18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

Exo 33:20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

Understand this....any person in a human flesh body cannot 'see' God and live. You need a spirit body to comprehend the power and the glory. But what the Lord does want people to see is "who He is" by revealing His glory in all the earth. This is how it is done....

Exo 33:22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

Exo 33:23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

Exo 34:5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

Exo 34:6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

Exo 34:7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin,

The glory of God is revealed in the character of God....this is who He is....merciful, gracious,

longsuffering, abundant in goodness and truth, forgiving sins....

So when the Lord tells us He wants us to display the Fruits of the Spirit (Gal. 5:22, Eph. 5:9) in our lives to the world...goodness, mercy, longsuffering etc....He is asking us to display the glory of the Lord to the world so that the whole world can see who God is and what He is like.

Changed in the twinkling of an eye.....

One of the great teaching teachings about the coming of the Lord is the phenomenon that we will be changed in the twinkling of an eye and meet the Lord in the air. I want to give you an illustration of what I believe Paul was referring to from both Moses and Jesus.

When Moses was exposed to the glory of God on the mountain something remarkable happened to him...

Exo 34:29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.

Exo 34:30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

Something physical happened to the body of Moses when he was exposed to the glory of God. You see if you read all the previous scriptures of Moses encounters with the Lord in the tabernacle it always talks about the Lord coming in a cloud.

Exo 33:9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses.

But when Moses finally said no more cloud, I want to see your glory....something happened. Even the dimmed glory of the Lord as it passed by him caused a major reaction in his physical body. His face glowed. So let me be controversial and tell you what I think happened. This is what scripture says of Moses in old age....

Chapter 12: The Coming of the Parousia of the Lord

Deu 34:7 And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

Moses died a young man in bodily strength and sight. His whole body was transformed by the glory of God. The Lord buried his body so that nobody could keep it. Jude says Satan tried to take the body probably to make an idol of it because it probably would not decompose.

This is the same phenomenon in Eden. The glory of the Lord was manifested there. The bodies of Adam and Eve glowed with the glory of God. When they sinned the glory departed and they realized that they were naked and God had to make clothes for them.

Everyone who lived in the vicinity of Eden were suffused with this supernatural manifestation of the manifest glory of God so that we have all these people living for hundred of years. It was only after the flood of Noah when Eden was destroyed that the ages of people dropped drastically.

Isaiah prophesied of this time when the glory of the Lord would be manifested on the earth and it would have profound physical effects on people by prolonging the life expectancy of people to hundreds of years like it was at Eden.

Isa 65:17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

Isa 65:18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

Isa 65:19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

Isa 65:20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

Please note that the Lord is not talking here of heaven but of earth. He is talking about the time when His glory will be manifested in the earth and His tabernacle is with men, but there is still death and there are still

sinners. But the difference is that the presence of the glory of God is at an incredible new level as to make for a new heaven and a new earth.

Meeting the Lord in the air.....

The other great mystery of the coming of the Lord is our not only being changed by the glory of the Lord but that the spirit realm is to be opened to us in a new and miraculous way. Not to escape the earth. Not to run away from tribulation or the devil but to break down the gates of hell and trample Satan under foot.

My example here is Jesus with Peter, James and John on the mount of Transfiguration. I refer you to Matthew 16:13 which says that Jesus took His disciples to Caesarea Philippi. This was in the far north of Israel where the tribe of Dan was once located. Something very important happened there in a very important place. This was the ancient place of where Israel sinned against the Lord with false idols.

Jesus asked Peter who do you think I am. And Peter answered Him you are the Christ the Son of the living God. This is where Jesus declares to Peter "Upon this rock I will build my church and the gates of hell will not prevail against it."

I want to show you where "this rock" Jesus was referring to was and where the "gates of hell" were that Jesus was referring to and why it was very important for Jesus to be transfigured there in that spot.

And when I have showed these things to you I hope to give you an entirely new appreciation of what it means to be changed in the twinkling of an eye and to meet Jesus in the air.

Jesus and the disciples were in Caesarea Philippi at the base of Mount Hermon. Mark 9:2 says, "***And after six days Jesus took with him Peter, James and John and led them up a high mountain by themselves. And he was transfigured before them...***"

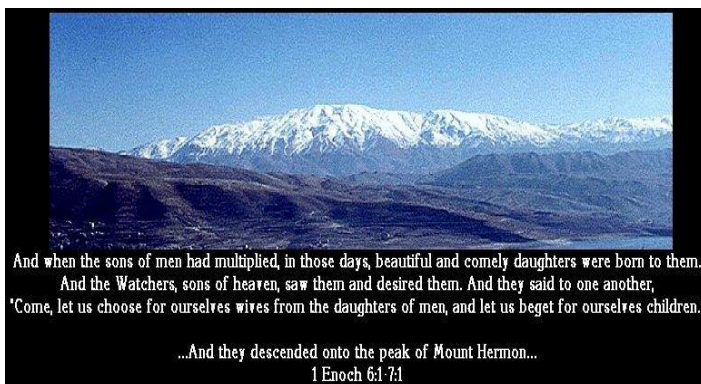
The only high mountain in the area of Caesarea Philippi was Mount Hermon. If you go to Mount Hermon today in Israel there is a sign for a popular tourist destination called "the Gates of Hell".

Chapter 12: The Coming of the Parousia of the Lord



Pan's Grotto or the "Gates of Hell" today and the shrine in Jesus' day.

In and on Mount Hermon there were in Jesus day more than 20 different shrines to various gods on Mount Hermon. Far more than any other place. From ancient times Mount Hermon was considered a sacred place of the many gods. The ancient book of Enoch has this to say of Mount Hermon....



The above verse from the book of Enoch relates to the scripture in Genesis 6 telling how the rebellious angels came down from heaven to deceive and corrupt mankind. The place according to these scriptures where they descended was on Mt. Hermon.

Its location is therefore sacred to all occult societies being on the 33 degree latitude and 33 longitude (from the Paris meridian) and why 33 degrees is important to the Masonic orders.

One of the leaders of the fallen angels was called Azazel (meaning "goat") but the Greeks called him Pan and was depicted as half man and half goat. In Revelation he is referred to as Abaddon (meaning "destroyer"), in Isaiah in the KJV he is (incorrectly) referred to as "Lucifer" but Jesus called him "Satan".

As a recognized place of high occult power, a shrine to the god Pan (Azazel, or Satan) was built here with a temple that led into a cave in the mountain. It was a place to seek help and power from the priests of Satan. The Romans called it the Grotto of Pan, the Jews called it "the gates of hell".

The "hell" that is being referred to here is not the flames of fire. There are three words used for hell in the Bible: "sheol", "hades" and "gehenna". The first two refer to the place of spirits or the spirit world. Gehenna refers to a burning rubbish dump outside of Jerusalem. Revelations 20 tells us that **"death and hell were cast into the lake of fire."** So when you see a picture in your mind of flames of fire that is not technically "hell"...that is the "lake of fire" into which hell is cast one day.

So when Jews and Romans were going to the Grotto of Pan they were going to a gateway to the spirit world where they could get help from the demonic spirits that resided there. Today in popular literature it is also called a "Stargate". An opening into the "quantum field", a means to manipulate time and space, access to the hidden powers that govern the universe and from which time, matter and space are made.

Throughout all human history from the fall in Eden, to the building of the Tower of Babel, to the construction of the Pyramids and Sphinx, to the alchemists and hermeticists, all the way through to today's occult societies and on to and including all the top spy agencies of the super powers, the military establishments, the major corporations and major religious movements....all want access to the powers of the spirit realm. And to do that you need to build a

Chapter 12: The Coming of the Parousia of the Lord

gateway to "hell"....for which you need the help of the 'gatekeepers", Azazel and his companion fallen angels and demons.

The builders of the Tower of Babel were after this super power. And this is what God said of them, if they are able to do this **"then nothing that they can imagine can be withheld from them"** (Gen 11:6)...and it was not a tower to reach up high into the sky...it was a "stargate", a gate to access the powers of "hell" so that they can do the impossible.

If you can reach into this realm incredible powers are available there. It is a timeless realm where the past and the future stretch out like a universal internet that you can access the past and the future. You can access time cycles to know if it is time for war or how to obtain wealth and treasure (the alchemist dream of turning lead to gold). And then there was the ultimate longing...how to be one of the gods and live forever!

Jesus turns to His disciples and points up to Mt. Hermon and its many pagan shrines and says ***"Upon this rock I will build my church and the gates of hell will not prevail against it"***

This was a declaration of war! Jesus was making direct reference to Micah 4:1-2

"But in the last days it shall come to pass that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord...and He shall teach us His ways.."

And that is why Jesus points to Mt. Hermon and its many shrines that were entryways to the spirit realm and dismissively calls it a "rock" and says I will build right on top of it and crush it and the gates of hell in it will not stop me in my purpose to crush it and bring deliverance to the nations of the world.

That is why we have this wonderful picture in Rev.21-22 of the New Jerusalem with its many gates from which flow living waters for the healing of the nations.

Where the fallen angels and demonic hordes were in greatest concentration on earth Jesus triumphantly ascends that mountain and displays His power and glory to His disciples. And upon coming down from

the mountain the first thing He does is cast out demons. (Luke 9:42) So much so that, ***"all the people were amazed at the mighty power of God."*** (Luke 9:43)

This was the great mountain that Satan took Jesus up in His temptation in the wilderness of 40 days of prayer and fasting. Satan stood on top of Mount Hermon with Jesus and said I will give it all to you. Jesus refused.

But Jesus comes back with His disciples, climbs up that mountain with them and displays His power and authority to them because they needed to see this. They needed to see that heaven was open to them. That they are the church that Jesus is going to build who will crush Satan and close up the gates to hell.

This is also why it was important to see for themselves that the gateway between earth and heaven is open for them. That is where they "met Jesus in the air". Not the physical air of oxygen or the atmosphere. They saw the spirit realm open. That is the realm that scripture says in Ephesians...

Eph 2:2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

Satan is a "prince of the power of the air". That is not the atmosphere around us. It is the realm of the spirit world. So when the same Paul who wrote this to the Ephesians when he says to the Thessalonians that we will be changed in the twinkling of an eye and meet the Lord in the air....guess who else is there for us to meet in the air?

Jesus was changed before His disciples in the twinkling of an eye. He switched from physical body to Spirit body so much so that He shined like the sun to them. Then He changed back to physical body and told the disciples don't tell anybody what you just saw until after the resurrection.

There is a time coming when this is going to be the experience of God's Kingdom warriors as they clean out the heavenlies of demons and fallen angels. In the spirit realm and with openings to that realm. And nobody outside the church will know about it. Except that everyone in the world will start to experience a great power revival and a move of God to heal the nations and manifest the glory of God in the earth.

Chapter 13 : The Coming of the Lord at the Resurrection

Introduction

In this chapter I want clarify the issue of the resurrection of both the saints and the sinners. To do this I want to prove to you from scripture that there are only two resurrections. The problem especially in Dispensational Theology is the idea of 3 or 4 resurrections and lots of confusion as to who is rising and where to are people rising. And then there is Einstein's theory of Relativity and which explains God's great NOW timeline!

Let's start with a simple truth:

Every child of God experiences the first coming of Christ and the second coming of Christ. The first coming is when we are born again and Christ comes to live in us, the second coming of Christ for every believer is when we die and He comes to take us home.

Before His crucifixion Jesus told His disciples that He was going away but that He would return, ***"I go to prepare a place for you and if I go to prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself that where I am you may be also"*** (John 14:3). He is coming again to receive each of us!

Paul makes this wonderful statement to the believers in Corinth (2 Cor. 5:6,8):

"Therefore we are always confident knowing that whilst we are home in the body we are absent from the Lord...we are confident I say and willing rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord."

Jesus has prepared a place for us. I don't know what it looks like. But this much I know the moment I die I will be with Jesus wherever He is and it will be "home". With all that means is what home means; family and security and love and surrounded by my heavenly family and loved by my Father.

I also know that when I put off this limited inadequate physical body I will be clothed with a

new spirit body of His substance and able to "see Him as He is" and able to stand in the glorious presence of my Father and able to fully flow in the power of God and enjoy endless growth and creative activities with the Lord and His family.

Now let me make a sensible suggestion to correct some bizarre ideas about where we will spend eternity. I have no intention to spend eternity on this physical earth. That is not the home that He is preparing for me or you.

This three dimensional cosmos limited by time and space and energy is made for humans in human bodies. All our senses and powers are extremely limited. Einstein proved in this cosmos nothing can travel faster than the speed of light. Our eyes can only detect a very small spectrum of light radiation between 400-700 nm. Meaning we can only see about 7 primary colours. Your energy capacity is about 3,000 calories of about 70 watts of power flow.

Your spirit body is made to travel far faster than the speed of light. Your colour spectrum is in thousands of colours, your strength is beyond comprehension and you are able to handle power densities beyond that of galactic scale power output.

Your destination after death is not to return to this poor cosmos with your superpowers. You are not made for this world. Your spirit new creation body is made for infinite vistas of heavens beyond number and creative powers beyond

Chapter 13 : The Coming of the Lord at the Resurrection

comprehension. One day this cosmos is finished...but His eternal Kingdom is never ending. That is the place He has prepared for you.

The Two Resurrections

Now let's see what the scripture says about the resurrections of the saints and sinners.

There is clear indication in Revelation 20 of two resurrections. The two resurrections in Revelation are greatly misunderstood in interpretation by prophecy preachers. The reason is that they do not take all the teachings of Jesus in the gospels or the other teachings in the epistles into account. Here is what it says...

Rev 20:5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Here is the undeniable truth from New Testament. Scripture describes a resurrection of the saints when Christ rose from the dead and a resurrection of righteous and wicked "on the last day" when "the rest of the dead" are brought before the great throne of God.

The First Resurrection

When Jesus rose from the dead in the resurrection something happened. He did not rise alone from the grave. He led captivity captive and emptied the graves of those captive in Sheol. Here is what Math. 27:52-53 says:

"And the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many."

But those Old Testament saints are not the only ones who participate in the first resurrection. Ephesians 2:5-6 says:

"Even when we were dead in sins he has quickened us together with Christ (for by grace are you saved) and raised us up together and made us sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus."

Which means that each person that is saved has already experienced the first resurrection because we were present in that first resurrection of Christ and therefore the "second death" has no power over us.

The apostle John describes this resurrection as well:

1Jn 3:14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

Jesus also described this death to life changing resurrection as follows:

Joh 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

Joh 5:25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

This is important: Jesus is describing the first resurrection "the hour coming and now is. Those who are dead in sins and separated from God who now hear His voice will never die. Those who He told His disciples "let the dead bury the dead" are dead as far as God is concerned.

Jesus described it in John 11:26 very emphatically:

"And whosoever lives and believes in me shall never die"

That is the first resurrection, the resurrection of the dead spirit of man.

The Second Resurrection

Then right after John 5:25 from verse 28-29 He describes the second resurrection:

Joh 5:28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

Joh 5:29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

In the first resurrection Jesus refers to "the hour which is coming and now is". If you hear His voice and respond you will not die.

In the second section He is talking about the end of the ages.."the hour is coming". Which is the general

Chapter 13 : The Coming of the Lord at the Resurrection

resurrection at the end of time. The second resurrection. Then all the dead will hear His voice and come forth.

Paul agrees with this simultaneous resurrection of all men...

Act 24:15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

Now let me give you my interpretation of Revelation 20.

As in my previous chapters you will see that the Millennium reign of Christ started when Jesus rose from the dead and all power in heaven and earth was given unto Him. All those who are in Christ are now seated together with Him in heavenly places and are reigning with Him. They have all passed from death unto life. The second death therefore has no power over them. Even though we still die in our physical body.

What is the second death? The first death is what we all experience, the death of the physical body. The second death is the death of the soul in the lake of fire. The scripture says that the soul that sins will die. That is the second death. If you have partaken of the first resurrection then you cannot die the second death in the lake of fire.

In the second resurrection which is at the end of time when all who are in the grave will hear his voice there will be wicked people who will be cast into the lake of fire to be destroyed. But there will also be those who God will give the gift of eternal life according to His own will. He will judge. We the believers in Christ are not part of this Great White Throne judgment on the last day. But there are those throughout history who have never heard of Christ and who have never had the opportunity to hear the gospel message who will be judged and will be given the gift of eternal life by Christ because it was paid for on the cross and He has the right to give life to whom He will.

Here is how Paul describes it in 1 Cor. 15....

1Co 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

1Co 15:23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

1Co 15:24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father;

when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

1Co 15:25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet

1Co 15:26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

Here is what Paul is saying. Everyone in their own order. The first resurrection is Christ and His firstfruits. The first fruits are all the saints who are in Christ through all the ages and are now seated with Him in heavenly places. When they die they are immediately present with the Lord having passed from death unto life. The rest of the dead are raised in the last day. The final resurrection when Christ is finished with His Kingdom agenda and He is ready to present the Kingdom to His Father. Paul says among those in that resurrection are those who are Christ's 'at His coming'. Which coming of Christ? He says "the coming at the end".

What Paul makes clear is that Jesus started His reign at His resurrection and He will continue His reign until all His enemies are under His feet. The last enemy is death. And Jesus conquers the last enemy for all mankind and all those who have died and are in the grave, Jesus conquers that death with the resurrection on the last day.

For those of you raised in Dispensational Theology as I was here is what I was taught:

First resurrection: When Jesus and the Old Testament saints were raised on resurrection Sunday.

Second Resurrection: When the rapture takes place before the Millennium and the saints that have died are resurrected (again) and we who are alive are raptured. Then Jesus and we and the saints all come back to the earth to reign for a thousand years. Third Resurrection: Then the earth gets destroyed at the end of the Millennium and the resurrection takes place called the White Throne Judgment of God.

Fourth Resurrection: After this there is new heavens and a new earth and the New Jerusalem comes down from heaven on the earth. Inside the New Jerusalem are the righteous saints. Outside the great city however as Revelation declares are sinners and liars and dogs and sorcerers and liars and fornicators. These presumable are in rebellion against the Lord and when they die they will also need to be resurrected in another resurrection.

Chapter 13 : The Coming of the Lord at the Resurrection

Obviously none of this is either scriptural or makes sense.

What about the Rapture?

When Paul introduced the idea to the Gentile Greek Christians in Thessalonica and Corinth they were presented with an entirely new ideas about the future. The Greek philosophy believed in the body and the soul (not a spirit however) and believed that upon death a person is a “shade” or ghost and lives in Hades. They had no concept of a resurrection. Secondly they had no concept of a purpose to time and an end of time and history.

So for Paul to tell them history has an end and Christ is coming in the end to resurrect the dead to stand before God in judgment, the immediate question this raises is what about people living on earth and not dead yet when it came time for the resurrection? This is when Paul introduced the idea that ‘at last trumpet’ at the end when Christ comes to finish the work and present the Kingdom of God to the Father, when He comes to raise the dead, don’t worry those who are alive will be changed in the twinkling of an eye and will join those who are already dead to be presented to the Father at the judgment seat. Except of course those who are in Christ will not be part of the judgment.

If you have another view of the Rapture that is fine. If I am wrong then I am very happy to join everyone in the air with Christ. But I just don’t believe in the whole idea that when Jesus asked the Father ‘don’t take them out of the world but protect them from the evil one’, I don’t see the whole concept of the rapture as God’s plan to save us from the Antichrist. That does not work scripturally. We are here to trample Satan under foot not to run away from him.

Where else do you want to place such a rapture except at the coming of Christ “at the last day” when He raises all who are in the grave, I don’t know how you place this anywhere else.

The wonderful truth we can all agree on however is what Paul said “to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord”. The very day that the thief died on the cross with Christ then as Jesus said, “This day you will be with me in paradise”. Which is why I do not believe that we “sleep” waiting for the Lord when we die. I believe we at that moment are gathered

in the arms of our guardian angels and accompanied into paradise to be met by our Lord Jesus Christ and presented to our heavenly Father and introduced to the rest of the hosts of heaven as family member come home!

What a day that will be when my Jesus I will see.....

The Resurrection on the Last Day and Relativity

Three times in one message in John chapter 6 Jesus said "I will raise him up at the last day" (John 6: 40,44,54)

When according to Jesus was the last day when he would raise the dead?

Well believe it or not Jesus told the thief on the cross that "this day you will be with me in paradise" and then as we have seen from Matthew 27 when Jesus rose from the dead so did the saints who were dead. Can it be from heaven's timeline the "last day" has already happened?

Actually yes it has and for that explanation we need to turn to Albert Einstein and his radical theory of the nature of time and space as explained in his famous theory of relativity.

I am not going to give you a detailed explanation. If you want more on this fascinating concept of the relativity of space/time have look in Wikipedia under "time dilation".

But basically the idea is this...

No physical item in this universe can travel at the speed of light. But if we were to get into a very high tech rocket and start accelerating in speed, our time in the rocket ship would start slowing down the faster we go. However the slowing of the time is not apparent to us...it slows down relative to someone watching on earth.

Now this is weird but have actually proved this with taking an atomic clock on board

the space station traveling at high speed and matched it with a clock synchronized on earth and the clock traveling at high speed slowed down...but still counting seconds at its own rate. So here are some actual calculations of how time shrinks the closer you get to the speed of light:

Chapter 13 : The Coming of the Lord at the Resurrection

If you travel at 75% of speed of light and one month goes by in your space ship - on earth 2 months have gone by. If you travel at 99,9% of speed of light and 30 days in your space ship then on earth 10 years have gone by. If you travel at 99,999999 of the speed of light to the center of the galaxy which is 27,000 light years away you would reach it in just 27 days of your time, but on earth meantime would have aged 27,000 years

Or to put it in another way at this speed one day is as a thousand years and thousand years as a day. And of course were you to travel at the speed of light then in your time frame you could cross the distance of the entire Milky Way galaxy in less than a second....actually instantly.

But in this body you cannot travel at the speed of light...but in your heavenly spirit body you travel at far greater speeds than light...and therefore in heaven's time frame things happen in a way that do not correspond to our sense of time.

Here is my belief...

I believe that when we die we pass into Paradise.

I believe that even though on an earthly timeline every

person's death and resurrection seems to take thousands of years apart...in the heavenly NOW it is all happening and we move at greater than the speed of light from this realm to the next the time element drastically changes...that while thousands of years pass on earth...we have entered into an eternal now...all of resurrected on God's timeline.

The Bible says there is "the first resurrection" and it describes the "second resurrection" when when we all appear before the Great White Throne Judgment seat of Christ. Everyone.

I believe all those in Christ have already been resurrected in the first resurrection with Christ and are now already seated with Christ in heavenly places in God's great "NOW" timeline.

I believe in the great OMEGA end point when Christ will have completed the work of the Kingdom and will present all to the Father. In earth's timeline that is in ages to come and probably billions of years in the future.

But in heavens eternal timeline it is all NOW.

Chapter 14 : The Coming of Jesus Christ at the End

Introduction

The church is in a dead-end theology with its vision of the “end time. It is repeated over and over again. I have been hearing it for more than 60 years. There is a coming of Jesus Christ “at the end”. Scripture tells us this...

1Cor. 15: 24 ***“Then comes the end when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.”***

Jesus declared: Rev. 1:8 ***“I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending”***

This great cosmic plan of Jesus Christ was made by Him and for Him and when He is finished with this great work of His then He is going to present it to the Father as “It is finished”.

We are not in the “end times” that Paul is referring to here nor close to the Omega of Christ as to the ‘Alpha and Omega’. In fact we are not even at the beginning of the end. But we are at the end of the beginning. Because between the soon coming of Jesus Christ to fill the Church with His glory and heal the nations and the final completion of His plan for the cosmos with trillions of galaxies there is an unbelievably vast amount of time commensurate with the vast distances of the universe and the enormous tasks of subduing the galaxies for the endless growth of His Kingdom.

This is how Ephesians 2:7 describes this time...

‘That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.’

There are still many ages to come for the Lord to develop and reveal His great plan for the ages. And what is the essence of this great plan? What does He present to the Father? Hebrews 2:10...

“For it became him for whom are all things and by whom are all things to bring many sons unto glory...”

When the final end comes He will come with the angels of heaven, smelt the cosmos in a final collapse conflagration and the dead will rise and those still alive will be changed from mortal to immortal and He will present His Bride and children to the Father....for an even greater future we can't even begin to imagine.

When is the End?

Jesus said He is the beginning and the end. There is a beginning and there is an end. He created all things. He is busy with an incredible project called “The Kingdom of God”. He started it, He is constructing it, He will carry on until the project is completed.

Rev. 1:8 ***“I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending”***

Rev. 1:11 ***“I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last”***

Rev. 1: 17 ***“....fear not I am the first and the last”***

Rev. 22:13 ***“I am Alpha and Omega the beginning and the end, the first and the last.”***

Isaiah 41: 4 ***“Who has wrought and done it calling***

Chapter 14 : The Coming of the Alpha and the Omega

the generations from the beginning? I the Lord the first and the last; I am he

Isaiah 44:6 "I am the first and I am the last and besides me there is no God."

Isaiah 48:12 "I am he, I am the first and I am the last"

You see "...all things were made by Him and for Him and He is before all things and by Him all things consist." (Col. 1:16-17)

Paul wrote to the Corinthians to say that when Jesus is completed with the project of the Kingdom then He will hand over to the Father. *"For then comes the end when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father when he shall have put down all rule and authority and power...that God may be all in all."*

Jesus said to His disciples, *"Heaven and earth shall pass away but my word shall never pass away."* And they asked "When shall this be?" The answer was not for their time. But since 1995 cosmologists can answer it. And it has profound implications for the vision of the Church of the 21st Century.

In Matthew 24 the disciples looking on and admiring the great temple in Jerusalem, Jesus startled them by declaring that the day is coming when *"there shall not be one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down."* Meaning the destruction of Jerusalem and its temple was coming. They being intrigued wanted Him to elaborate on this coming catastrophe so asked Him three questions: (Mat. 24:3)

- 1) "Tell us when shall these things be?"
- 2) "and what shall be the sign of thy coming?"
- 3) "and the end of the world?"

Most prophecy writers get the answers wrong to these three questions. I want to give you a radical idea of the answer to the third question which only our generation can understand and there is a reason for that.

But let me make just a quick answer to the first two:

1) The answer to when will Jerusalem and the temple be destroyed is an easy answer because Jesus answers that straight forward...*"this generation shall not pass away till all these things be fulfilled."* (verse 34)

2) Now be careful here because from verses 4-34 He describes all the things that would happen before that generation passes....and that generation was from 33

AD to 70 AD when Jerusalem and the temple were destroyed. The sign of His coming is Jesus coming in the clouds of judgment as He said He would to carry out the judgment on Jerusalem in 70 AD that He said He would do. That is what He meant in these verses when He talks about His coming to earth after His death and resurrection.

3) But what about the third question? "and the end of the world". Well He answers that also very straightforward...verses 35-36

"Heaven and earth shall pass away but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knows no man no not the angels of heaven but my Father only."

Please note here that Jesus is answering the question of when is the end of the world that they wanted to know by assuring them that heaven and earth will pass away but the day and the hour when the world passes away nobody knows. He is not answering the question of when will He return as every prophecy writer I know of uses this scripture.

Now what I want to do here is to try to answer the question of when will heaven and earth pass away. I know this seems impossible as Jesus clearly says that no man knows except the Father. But let me say this to that....Jesus also said that *"there are many things I wish to say to you but you are not able to bear them now but when the Spirit of truth is come he will guide you into all truth."* (John 16:12-13)

So I make the following conclusions: Every generation has a job to do for the kingdom and God gives that generation truth and revelation for their time.

Truth is found in the written word of God and also found in the spoken Word of God, the Logos by which Jesus created all things...so by studying cosmology, the stars of the heavens and physics, we discover truths of His creation. In fact Psalm 19 tells us to listen to the stars for they silently have a message for us.

- And Genesis 1:14 says *"let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years."*

- So the lights of the heavens, the stars are there with a message, they tell us of times and seasons and years

Chapter 14 : The Coming of the Alpha and the Omega

and ages to come.

Now here is my argument...we are now able to look deeper into the heavens than any other generations before us and they tell us not only of years...but of ages! And there are very clever cosmologists who only since 1995 after looking at all the data are now able to tell us about how many ages to come....until the end of the heavens and the earth. Not the day or the hour...but within about billions of years.

This is not idle speculation. It is crucial information for our generation to know and plan the expansion of the Kingdom of God and the great work ahead of us.

I recently bought a fascinating book by Paul Parsons entitled:

“The Beginning and the End of Everything: From the Big Bang to the End of the Universe”

Written recently in 2018 it is a great journey through the latest scientific discoveries of the field of cosmology. What is important about this field of study is that all the important discoveries that give us a truly staggering vision of the size and age of the universe were all made very recently.

The most recent was the very exciting Hubble photos looking very deep into the space and when a small area of space was thoroughly examined they found 10,000 galaxies never before seen in a very small area of the universe. So calculations were made for the how many possible galaxies in the observable universe and came up with a figure of somewhere between 1-3 trillion galaxies, each with an average of 100's of billions of stars.

Previous to this in 1995 a staggering discovery was made: The expansion of the universe is not steady or slowing down...it is speeding up. So from this many calculations were made and recorded in Paul Parsons book to try and answer the question.... How long will the expansion and contraction of the universe take. I have seen calculations from anywhere from 40 billion to 950 billion years with others claiming that the expansion is endless.

If the universe does one day end its expansion and starts to contract then it will end in mighty unbelievable huge fireball which Peter seems to

describe....

2Pe 3:12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

An end? No end? 950 billion years? As Jesus said no man knows only the Father in heaven. Our job is to get on with the Kingdom Agenda and the endless expansion of His Kingdom and take dominion over all the works of His hand and bring an endless amount of souls into that Kingdom.

What does this mean for us?

There are many scriptures that seem to indicate that there is a staggering period of time ahead of mankind. I mention this because Christians are so caught up with the idea of ‘end times’ or the end of the world etc and thinking in time spans of a maybe a generation maybe a Kingdom of God that lasts a 1000 years.

This is extremely faulty! Read the following: There is no end to the growth of His Kingdom...

Isa 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end..

"...from the beginning of the world...throughout all ages, world without end. Amen." (Eph. 3:9,21) Folks wrap your mind around this scripture, the world is never going to end!

Now try this idea...God promised that He would never again destroy mankind on the earth and on top of that promised to never again curse the ground.

"Never again will I curse the ground because of man even though every inclination of his heart is evil from childhood. And never again will I destroy all living creatures as I have done. As long as the earth endures seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night will never cease." (Gen. 8:21-22)

So how long will the earth endure? ***"Generations come***

Chapter 14 : The Coming of the Alpha and the Omega

and generations go, but the earth endures forever" (Eccl. 1:4). But that must mean that there will be thousands of generations still ahead? Yes that is right because that is exactly what Exodus 20:6 and Exodus 34:7 says...***the Lord punishes the wicked to the third and fourth generation but for the righteous He is merciful for thousands of generations!***

Moses further declared in Dt. 7:9...***"He is the faithful God keeping His covenant of love to a thousand generations of those that love Him and keep His commandments."***

The psalmist also confirms this by saying that the earth is established forever (Ps. 78:69) and that the earth and its foundations will never be removed (Ps. 104:5; Ps. 93:1; Ps. 96:10) In Psalm 119:90 he says, ***"Your faithfulness continues through all generations; you established the earth and it endures forever."***

So here is what scripture tell us: The earth is not cursed, in fact it is blessed by the Lord and will fulfil exactly the purpose for which He created it. The earth will never end because God has eternal purposes for this wonderful creation of His. But let us keep in mind when we speak of "the earth" we are really also talking about the vast planetary and galactic systems of the universe which brings us to the next great thought found in Isaiah 45:18.

Now here scripture introduces us to a staggering thought that is going to be very hard for "end of the world" believers to grasp and actually believe, it is this:

"For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he has established it (forever); he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited; I am the Lord there is none else." (Isaiah 45:18)

Do you see what the Lord is saying here? He says He created the earth and the heavens, not in vain, they have a purpose...to be inhabited! That means:

Space Colonization is in our future for the Kingdom of God!

Before the modern era of satellites and telescopes we did not know that the heavens were endless, or that they had billions of galaxies or that those galaxies had billions of stars and planets...but we do know that now!

And that is why these scriptures are important for our understanding. Now we know that if the earth endures forever, and if the Lord has plans for thousands of generations, then we can understand why we need vast endless heavens to grow into!

But even before we get to other star systems we are asked by the Lord to consider the heavens around our solar system and what we find here close to us are staggering resources! **And all of this is ours!**

Psalm 8:3-6 raises a question and challenge to you and it is this...

"When I consider the heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained; What is man that thou art mindful of him or the son of man that thou visits him? For you have made him a little lower than the angels and has crowned him with glory and honour. You made him to have dominion over the works of your hands; you have put all things under his feet."

All things! Under our feet? Does that include 1-3 trillion galaxies? Yes it does. And the Lord not only gives us all the resources to take dominion over this great inheritance but He gives us the time in which to do this....thousands of generations!

Now further consideration:

A 1000 year rule of Christ on earth is not feasible in either fact or scripture. A 1000 years of 1% growth will give us a population of about 83 trillion people. You need 10,000 earths for that population density. Meaning what? Meaning that God is not interested in just 1000 years of Kingdom growth, he wants endless growth! And that requires galaxies by the multiplied trillions...earth is not room enough!

And consider this as well. The growth we are talking about here very practically are children and families! The place for making babies and raising children is not in heaven. People do not marry in heaven and do not have sex in heaven. That is what the physical universe is for. This is God's great womb, His great nursery and playground to conceive His children and to train them in righteousness and wisdom....and then translate them in spirit bodies into heaven.

But does God want more children? What did God say to Abraham?

Chapter 14 : The Coming of the Alpha and the Omega

Gen 22:17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

I will give you children the number of which are like the stars in heaven and the sand of the sea. Prof. Sean Carroll of Cal. Institute of Technology in his book **From Here to Eternity** (P380) calculated:

- the sand grains of all the seas at 10 to power 20 (1 with 20 zeros after it)
- and the number of stars in the observable universe at 10 to power 22.

These are staggering numbers. Do you think the Lord was exaggerating? Do you think God actually knows how many stars there are and sand grains there are? Of course He does! Now consider Psalm 147:4 ***"The Lord counts the number of the stars; he calls them all by their names."*** God names every star and galaxy because they are His property and His real estate.

He said to Abraham and Jacob nations (plural nations! Not just one nation Israel) will come from you. God promised Moses that His blessings are for thousands of generations! Those are endless numbers!

The dispensationalists demand that we take literally the rule of Christ as being 1000 years. When are they going to take literally that God says He has plans ahead for thousands of generations? What are those plans? The essence of those plans are that He is a Father and He is creating a family and He wants an endless supply of children to be produced for His family and those children need to be perfected and trained and grow into maturity and that is what this earth/universe is for....and after training and discipling here in this physical universe in physical bodies with all its limitations of energy and time and work...then they are to be transferred into the eternal heavenly realms in eternal new creation spirit bodies to join the family in heaven for eternity.

So can we care for 83 trillion people over a thousand years? Yes we can....again Space Colonization!

I have a wonderful book by planetary scientist John Lewis called "Mining the Sky" which makes incredible claims about the abundance of material wealth in our local solar system. We have enough metals, minerals

and chemicals on our planets and moons and asteroid belt to support populations of a million times the earth population in space colonies and enough energy to keep them going for millions of years.

In his chapter 12 "The Asteroid Belt: Treasure Beyond Count" he gives an inventory of the possible incredible riches in the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter. For instance the amount of iron ore there is sufficient to supply the earth for 400 million years based on our current consumption of 2 billion tons per year. Or put another way, there are enough building materials to build space habitats that can comfortably support a population of a million earths. That means that we can build and support for millions of years just in our own solar system a population numbering 7 billion (our present population) times a million!

But besides iron ore there are incredible riches of copper, tungsten, nickel, gold, platinum, aluminium, every metal needed by man.

In his next chapter titled "The Outer Planets: Power Beyond Measure" he shows how we cannot quantify the amount of available gas for power, chemicals etc. And then on the moons of Jupiter and Saturn are all manners of useful chemicals, water, and places like Titan, veritable oceans of liquid petroleum and nitrogen (needed for farming).

Our moon contains vast quantities of a wonderful chemical called He3 (helium three) that scientists consider the best candidate for fusion fuel. He3 does not occur naturally on earth but we can mine it on the moon where it is plentiful. With fusion energy we can have unlimited amount of abundant power. With fusion fuel space drives we can build space ships that get to Mars in 3 days.

Do I believe in the end? Yes I do. I believe at some time in the incredible uncounted billions of years in the future Jesus will say it is finished and will then present the Kingdom to the Father!

What does "the end" look like when Jesus hands the Kingdom over to the Father, wraps up the universe and all in it and raises the dead and the living and all stand before the Father....Revelation 7:9 gives us this glorious picture....

"After this I beheld and lo a great multitude which no man can number of all nations and kindreds and

Chapter 14 : The Coming of the Alpha and the Omega

peoples and tongues stood before the throne and before the lamb clothed with white robes”

An uncountable number of people from all nations and galaxies and tongues and people praising our Lord who has saved them and redeemed them. But before that the Bible speaks of new heavens and new earths. There will be new heavens and new earths where they will all be born and live and raise families and serve the Lord and take dominion over all the universe for the Lord.

How do we accomplish this? We need....

The New Heavens and the New Earths

One of the most popular phrases among we evangelicals is “we are living in the end times”. But which end times? You see the 1st century church believed and preached they were living in “the last days”. And they were. The last days of the Old Covenant Era with the New Covenant Era upon them. The Bible speaks of the “ages” past (Eph.3:5; Col. 1:26) and “ages to come” (Eph. 2:7; Eph. 3:21)

Yes we are now living in one of those momentous end of the age “end times”. But it is a great transition to whole new wonderful eras of “ages to come” with new heavens and new earths.

John saw a vision of new heavens and new earths where there were no seas and sun. Let me give you my idea of what this means. Do you think John would have understood space colonies in places of the solar system where the sun was dim and no oceans but a lush paradise of mega-colonies filled with God’s people and filled with praise and worship!

We are not going to be spending the next thousands of generations cooped up here on planet earth. Our solar system is full of incredible resources. It just lacks life in the form of plants, animals and people. And that will be supplied from earth. We are destined to be a space faring civilization.

God will provide us with the wealth and technology and workers and colonists and leadership we need to make the leap into space. There are enough resources of minerals and energy and all we need to create

wonderful habitats for trillions of people to be supplied for millions of years. I am not exaggerating. I will be

coming out with a book in my kingdom series called *‘Space Colonization and the Kingdom of God’* I will give a detailed description of the latest discoveries of astrophysicists of the incredibly abundant resources of our solar system for the purpose of human colonization.

Scripture says that the kings of the earth must bring their glory into the City of God, the New Jerusalem, which is the Church of Jesus Christ. Recently two great entrepreneurs Jeff Bezos and Elon Musk each have a vision for private enterprise to make space colonization a reality. They are also two of the richest men on earth. God gave them riches for the purpose of forwarding the kingdom agenda. When Jeff Bezos was in college he was president of the space club and said he was going to start a company one day so that he can finance space colonization. He is now the richest man on earth because the Lord put that dream in his heart and gave him the wealth to make it happen.

There is an incredible amount of wealth of technologies now being developed to make space colonization possible. When God told Noah to build his ship to start a new civilization it took him 120 years. It’s not going to take us 120 years. But like the Puritans who left Europe in 1620 to start a new Christian civilization in America. Between 1620 and 1680 it was tens of thousands of Puritans from all over Europe who made colonization of America happen, who braved the dangers of the new world and many\ died taming the wilderness. And only then did others from Europe come to settle...it will be Christian evangelicals who will have the strength of Godly calling and purpose to colonize space.

The church needs to get a vision of how great God’s plans and purposes are for His people. We need to get used to the fact that we are part of a kingdom that has already been around on earth for thousands of years...longer than any other grouping on earth and we need to be looking at timelines of thousands of years ahead. We need to get excited about new heavens and new earths...in space! Look at the pictures Jeff Bezos released of what these new colonies will look like. This is what the Lord wants for our future.

When John saw a vision of the new heavens and the

new earth he spoke of seeing a place where there were no oceans and he could not see a sun. Isaiah 65 talked

Chapter 14 : The Coming of the Alpha and the Omega

about a time and place where the life expectancy of people would once again be in the hundreds of years. Where gardens of paradise were everywhere. Where plants and animals were in harmony with an earth that flourished and no dangers.

Here is an exciting report in the Daily Mail newspaper in May of 2019 on the presentation Mr. Bezos made of his plans for his space ship company to colonize space. I watched the presentation on YouTube that Bezos gave of the future cities in orbit. He showed pictures of what is possible. It gave me an idea of what John and Isaiah saw in visions. And please keep in mind that neither one of the prophets were talking about heaven...they were talking about a future distant earth where people still died and still needed to eat and still had families. This is the future that we the people of God need to take the Kingdom of God and the people of earth....

Revealed: Jeff Bezos' futuristic vision of self-sustaining habitats that could house a TRILLION people in space

Jeff Bezos outlined his vision of self-sustaining space colonies during secretive event in Washington DC. He says this is still a long ways off, but could allow trillions of people to one day live in near-Earth space (and eventually the asteroid belt and the outer solar system). The concept was first posited in the 1970s by Bezos' former professor O'Neill, a Princeton physicist.

By [Cheyenne Macdonald](#) For [Dailymail.com](#)

Published: 22:23 BST, 13 May 2019 | Updated: 22:27 BST, 13 May 2019

Last week, Amazon CEO Jeff Bezos finally lifted the veil on the lunar lander his aerospace company has been developing in secret for years, along with a plan to put humans back on the moon to stay. And in the process, he also revealed an ambitious vision for space colonization.

Building off of a concept introduced decades ago by physicist Gerard O'Neill – who Bezos himself studied under during his time at Princeton, according to Fast Company – the Blue Origin founder outlined self-

sustaining habitats that could hold entire cities, agricultural areas, and even national parks in space.

While such a future may still be a ways off, Bezos says it will be an 'easy choice' when faced with dwindling resources on Earth.

The habitats, reminiscent of the film Interstellar, could be built close enough to Earth to allow people to travel back and forth, and house 'a million people or more each.' And, according to Bezos, they'd have the 'ideal climate' at all times, 'like Maui on its best day, all year long.'

'These are beautiful, people are going to want to live here,' Bezos said. 'And they can be close to Earth so that you can return. Which is important, because people are going to want to return to Earth. They're not going to want to leave Earth forever. They're also going to be able to go between'

'We get to choose, do we want stasis and rationing, or do we want dynamism and growth?' Bezos asked during the invite-only event in Washington DC on May 9th.

'This is an easy choice. We know what, we want we just have to get busy.

'If we're out in the solar system, we can have a trillion humans in the solar system – which means we'd have thousands Mozarts and a thousand Einsteins. This would be an incredible civilization.'

The concept was first posited in the 1970s by Bezos' former professor O'Neill, whose proposed habitats would rotate in space to create artificial gravity based on centrifugal force. Blue Origins' take on the design was on display at the secretive event

'These are very large structures, miles on end, and they hold a million people or more each,' Bezos said. "Some of them would be more recreational – they don't all have to have the same gravity – they can have a recreational one that keeps it zero-g so you can go flying with your own wings" They may replicate cities on Earth or start from scratch with their own futuristic architecture, Bezos noted. And, there would no rain, no storms, no earthquakes. 'These are beautiful, people are going to want to live here,' Bezos said. 'And they can be close to Earth so that you can return But, we still have a long way to go before the vision can become a reality. 'This is going to take a long time, this is a big vision,' Bezos said. '

Chapter 14 : The Coming of the Alpha and the Omega

Jeff Bezo's vision of Space Colonies for millions of people. New Heavens and New Earths that John saw in a vision where there is no sun or sea.



Section C : The Seven Principles of the Kingdom of God in the World

In Section A I gave you all the important prophecies that speak of the great plans of God to establish His Kingdom and His presence on earth.

In Section B I gave you an expanded vision of the coming of Jesus Christ. I did this to move you beyond the stale debate of "when is the Second Coming of Christ" to reveal there are many instances in scripture of the coming of Christ.

All comings of Christ are a manifestation and revelation of who God is. The ultimate purpose of the revelation of God is so that people can worship God for who He is, what His character is like. And then that revelation has the purpose of providing an image for us to be transformed into...so that we can become the image of God in the earth to demonstrate the character of God to a lost world.

At the same time I wanted also to show that God's purpose is to manifest His presence on earth once again so that all the earth will be filled with the glory of God.

In this coming Section C, with all the above as background we can now draw some conclusions about the what I want to call the "principles of the

Kingdom of God on earth". What should it look like, what is its manifestation, how does it come etc.

This is provided for you to help you in the prime directive that Jesus gave to all of us...

- Seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness

and then...

- Preach the gospel of the Kingdom.

And not just preach with words but preach with a kingdom lifestyle that shows the new age of the Kingdom of God to the world that indeed the Kingdom has come.

You cannot do this unless you understand the Kingdom of God. And since there are so many different viewpoints and expressions of the Kingdom in the Church today it can all become very confusing.

So I hope these 7 principles I now present to you will help you in your quest to find and live the Kingdom of God on earth.

Chapter 15 : The Kingdom Age - The Kingdom Has Come

Introduction

When the disciples asked Jesus the question “When shall these things be?” His first immediate response was “Let no man deceive you!.” This was from the very preached on and famous chapter 24 of Matthew....the end times teaching of Jesus. I ask you to take the advice of Jesus to heart. There is a lot of deception about the “end times” now in the church.

The first great principle is this: The Kingdom of God has come, we are now living in the Kingdom Age and the Church of Jesus Christ is victorious in this age and will grow and grow to fill the earth with the glory of God. We are not at the end. We are not at the beginning of the end. But we are at the end of the beginning.

Are we living now in the “end times”?

One of the most widely held views among evangelical Christians is that we are now living in “the end times”. This is so commonly held to be true that nobody bothers to question whether this is actually so. Numerous books and articles are written to expound on the “end times”. Cataclysmic prophecies are hauled out at every disaster to show all these earthly travails are merely fulfillment of what can be expected in “the end times”. More prophecy books have been sold than any other genre of writing. Whole publishing and broadcasting industries have been created around these prophets and their prophecies.

If we are indeed in the end times then we don’t have much to concern ourselves with. The coming world collapse and the demise of billions will not be our concern as the Rapture will have taken us safely out of harms way. But if these are not the end times then we must ask ourselves, where are we in God’s timeline and are we and the church ready to face the tumultuous times of the 21st Century?

If you are to understand what the Lord is calling the church to do in the 21st Century then you urgently need to know what time we are living in. The time we live in determines our strategy. Our vision of the task in hand determines our strategy. If you or your ministry leader believes that we are living in the “end times” and that the Rapture will take place at any moment then this really affects how your local church operates, how you do financial planning, what the emphasis of teaching and ministry is in your fellowship group and how you grow and mature spiritually.

If you believe the Antichrist is going to take over the world then what is the point of even planning practical strategies for discipling nations into the Kingdom? If the Antichrist is taking over the world what is the point of long term financial planning? If you believe that you are going to escape the tribulation then why do disaster planning?

The End Times for Babylon the Great

But I do believe in the end times, I just don’t believe it’s the end of the world. We are however coming to the end of an age. The end of the Babylon New World Order prophesied in Revelation is now upon us. We are in the midst of an economic collapse that will lead to the collapse of corporations and nation states.

Isaiah says “when the judgments of the Lord are in the earth, the people will learn righteousness”. The people will only learn righteousness from the righteous who are here to preach the gospel of the kingdom and that is how the Kingdom of our Lord will spread to cover the earth!

So the signs that we are looking for are not when does Jesus return to take us out of here but how and where is the world system collapsing and what must we do to get out of Babylon that we be not partakers of her judgment and then how do we re-organize collapsing world systems according to God’s designs.

What does the Bible say about the End Times?

But let’s look and see what the New Testament writers have to say about “last days”, “latter days” or end

times. And after reading these scriptures see if you don't agree with me that all the New Testament writers believed that they were living in the end times. But understand this...they were not wrong or mistaken! They were living in the "last days" of the Jewish era but the beginning of the Kingdom Age!

Peter the Apostle...

Peter on the day of Pentecost, when the 120 were gathered in the upper room and the power of the Holy Spirit was poured out and everyone started speaking in tongues, clearly under the power and anointing of the Holy Spirit preaches to the gathering crowds and says: *"this is that spoken of by the prophet Joel, and it shall come to pass **in the last days**, sayeth the Lord, that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh..."* (Acts 2: 16, 17)

Peter, speaking under the anointing of the Holy Spirit declares that the outpouring of the Holy Spirit taking place right there before their eyes, in the upper room in Jerusalem in 33 AD was a direct fulfillment of the prophecy of Joel which was to take place **"in the last days"**.

That Peter clearly believed they were living in the last days is further confirmed in his epistle (1 Peter 1:19,20) "Christ...who was verily foreordained before the foundations of the world but was **manifest in these last days** for you." Jesus made His appearance on earth in the **"last days"** i.e. about 33 AD!

The Writer of Hebrews.....

The writer of Hebrews (probably either James or Paul) says, *"God who at sundry times and divers manners spoke in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, has in **these last days** spoken to us by His Son..."* (Hebrews 1:1,2) And he repeats very emphatically in Hebrews 9:26, *"...but now once **in the end of the world** has He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself"*.

Very clearly the writer of Hebrews is saying that Jesus' appearance and sacrifice happened at "the end of the world" and that when God spoke to them through Jesus it was during "the last days". The word "world" is from the Greek word "eon" meaning age. What he means is that Jesus appeared at the end of the Jewish age of Temple sacrifice to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself!

John the Apostle....

John writes in his epistle to the church (1 John 2:18), *"Little children **it is the last time**; and as you have heard that antichrist shall come, **even now are there many antichrists**, whereby we know **that it is the last time**."*

Can it get any clearer? John clearly believed that he was living in the end times because the prophesied antichrist had come...in their time, 2000 years ago! No John, surely you're wrong, why I've got 8 great prophecy books that says that the end times are upon us 40 years after the founding of the state of Israel in 1948 and the Antichrist is still going to come! Who am I supposed to believe? John or modern day prophecy writers?

Paul the Apostle....

Paul warns his disciple Timothy that they are living in the last days and therefore he must watch out for certain things:

*"Now the Spirit speaks expressly saying that **in the latter times** some shall depart from the faith...(1 Tim.4:1)*

*"For know also that **in the last days** perilous times will come..."* (2 Tim. 3:1)

Paul was warning Timothy that because they were in "the latter times" or "the last days" these things were going to happen and this is what he must do to guard against these deceptions. So why warn Timothy about what is going to happen in "the last days" if he did not believe that Timothy is living in the last days? What is the point of warning him what is going to happen in 2000 years time?

Jesus our Lord....

In Matthew 24 we find Jesus and the disciples viewing the great temple in Jerusalem. It was a monumental piece of construction by King Herod the Great that took decades to build at enormous cost. As the disciples stood admiring the great building Jesus made the remarkable prophecy: *"for verily I say unto you, there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."* The startled disciples then asked Him "tell us when shall these things be and what shall be the sign of thy coming and the end of the world?" (meaning "eon" or the end of the age). His

incredible time prediction in verse 34 says, “Verily I say unto you, **this generation shall not pass away until all these things shall be fulfilled.**”

These clear scriptures of the New Testament leave you with only one of three options:

Option 1...

Yes, Jesus, Peter, John, James and Paul did believe they were living in the last days but they were just flat out mistaken. Obviously they were not living in the end times or last days because the world has gone on for another 2000 years.

Option 2...

Yes they were living in the “last days” or “end times”, but this is actually a period of time that stretches for thousands of years because they were living in the end times and we are also living in the end times.

Option 3...

The New Testament writers were in fact correct that they were living in the end times but we are not correct in thinking we are living in the end times.

Option 1 is not an option for any Christian who believes that the Bible is the inspired word of God. In fact if you were to read any of the many skeptics who try to point out supposed mistakes in the Bible, one of their primary attacks always is to point out that the writers of the New Testament all believed that they were living in the “end times”, “last days” or end of the world. That the world has gone on for another 2000 years is proof to them that these early Christians were deluded and the Bible a fallible document.

Option 2 is just plain avoiding the issue. It’s a fudge. You can’t seriously think that when the Bible talks about the end times it is talking about a period of 2000 years.

Option 3 is the only realistic, scriptural option for Christians of the 21st Century. But it leaves us unfortunately with some major unavoidable problems and it is time we confront these issues head on and get the mind of Christ for our time. The clear indication from scriptures is that the writers of the New Testament believed they were living in the “end-times”. And since scripture does not lie the only right conclusion we can therefore make is that we in the 21st Century are not living in the “end-times”. This also

means that anyone preaching to you that these are the “end-times” and the world is about to end and we are shortly about to be Raptured out of here does not have the mind of Christ, does not understand scripture and does not know that in actual fact we are already in the Kingdom Age!

But are we now in the Kingdom Age? Or to ask it another way, Has the Kingdom of God come to earth or do we still wait for a future 1000 year Millennium when Jesus will rule as King?

Kingdom Now or One Day only in the Millennium?

The clear teaching of all scripture is that Jesus Christ is now the risen Lord! His Kingdom has come and His will is being done. He has all power in heaven and on earth. He will continue to reign for as long as it takes until every knee bows and every tongue confesses that Jesus is Lord! His Kingdom began on earth on the day of Pentecost when He poured out His Spirit on 120 in the upper room in 33 AD and that Kingdom will grow and grow until it fills the earth...and don’t be surprised that it takes thousands of years because that is exactly what Revelations said it would take! God rules eternity and He has lots of time!

Now let’s see if scriptures support this wonderful vision of Kingdom Now or the Dispensationalist idea of Kingdom Postponed. Lets look to see what both the Old Testament as well as the New Testament teaches about when is the coming of the Kingdom of God.

Daniel’s Timing of the Coming Kingdom

In Daniel chapter 2 we have the prophecy of the great statue of 4 metals and in Chapter 7 the prophecy of 4 beasts. These signify that four kingdoms were to come after each other. All prophecy writers agree that these four successive kingdoms were, Babylon, Persia, Greece and Rome. But note the wonderful declaration made by Daniel 2:44:

But in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, and the kingdom shall not be left to other people but shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms and it shall last forever.

Daniel prophesied that during the time of the Roman Empire the Lord would set up his Kingdom here on

Chapter 15 : The Kingdom Age - The Kingdom has Come

earth and that it would last forever. That means the Kingdom would not be set up 2000 years later nor would it last only a thousand years...it would last forever!

Daniel chapter seven repeats this amazing prophecy using four beasts to signify the four coming world empires. But once again during the time of the fourth beast empire the Lord would set up His kingdom.

Incredibly Daniel accurately predicted not only the exact time for the appearance of Messiah the King but also how many world kingdoms would rise and fall during this time until Messiah came to set up His Kingdom on the earth! But the Kingdom postponed teachers don't believe Daniel!

The Kingdom Postponed Doctrine...

The Kingdom Postponed theory that is taught in most prophecy books says that, yes Jesus did come to proclaim the gospel of the Kingdom at His first coming and yes He did intend to inaugurate the Kingdom of God on earth but the Jews who were supposed to be inheritors of this Kingdom rejected the King and His Kingdom. Then after this rejection of the Kingdom by the Jews, the Lord then turned to the gentiles with the gospel of grace and the launching of the Church Age. This Church Age dispensation however is only a "parenthesis" period until the church is Raptured out of the earth. Then the Lord will once again offer the Kingdom to the Jews who will then accept and a 144,000 Jews will proclaim the gospel of the Kingdom during the 7 year Great Tribulation period. This will then lead to the thousand year Millennial reign of Christ on earth ruling from Jerusalem.

Let me quote from two of the favorite writers of the Kingdom Postponed doctrine and then show you the enormous problems this false teaching creates for the church and the believer:

"God...made the attempt to set up His Kingdom on earth, but the Jews rejected it, so the Kingdom has been withdrawn until the second coming. (Larkin, Dispensational Truths, p.85)

"Messiah's Kingdom on earth was offered by John and Jesus. It was rejected so was postponed until Christ comes to set up the Kingdom" (Dake, Annotated Bible, p.3) I can quote many more but these two writers are

among the most widely quoted.

The Kingdom Now Doctrine...

The Kingdom now doctrine states that the Kingdom of God on earth was inaugurated by Jesus Christ at His first coming. The reign of Christ began at His resurrection when He triumphed over all the power of the enemy and He is now ruling being seated at the right hand of God with all power in heaven and earth given unto Him. He will continue to rule until all His enemies are made His footstool. The last enemy to be conquered is death. His Kingdom began small, in the hearts of His disciples but as prophesied by all the prophets it will grow and grow till it fills the earth. Daniel's prophecy says that His Kingdom will be like a rock that strikes the fourth world empire (Rome) and then grow and grows till it fills the earth. Isaiah and Habakkuk says His glory will cover the earth as the waters cover the sea.

His second coming will be at the consummation of the ages when He has subjected all under Him and He then presents the Kingdom to the Father and the dead are resurrected and all are presented for judgment before God. (1 Cor. 15). This reign of Christ is manifested through His Church here on earth who are tasked with spreading His Kingdom everywhere. The gates of hell will not prevail against the all conquering Church of Jesus Christ who is His body, His bride and His temple in whom He dwells.

Do we see everything yet under the dominion of Christ the King? No...

That is why scripture says...***"He must reign till he has put all enemies under his feet"*** (1 Cor. 15:25) That means the reign of Jesus as King is the process of Him subduing through history and through His Church all who are not submitted to Him. This scripture clearly states is reigning now not one day in the future. He is reigning from His throne in heaven commanding the armies of heaven and His Body the Church here on earth. He does not need to be down on earth present in Jerusalem to reign over all the earth or to command His . In fact He is doing a great job exactly where He is...which is everywhere!

So what does the scripture teach us about the coming of the Kingdom?

- The Kingdom has come when all power in heaven

and on earth was given to Jesus Christ after His resurrection. The Kingdom of God comes whenever any person or any place makes Jesus King.

- The Kingdom is growing through time till it fills the earth with the glory of God.
- The growth of the Kingdom of God is forever.

So you have a choice to believe either...

The Kingdom has come and Jesus is now Lord and now ruling....

or

The Kingdom will one day come and Jesus will one day rule for a thousand years.

The first obvious starting point is not what does Dake, Larkin, John Hagee or TBN or 700 Club believe but what did Jesus teach and believe about the Kingdom?

Jesus said *"..the time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God is at hand, repent ye and believe the gospel"* (Mark 1:15). (see also Matt. 3:1-2 and Matt 4:17).

Now I want you to read this next paragraph very carefully and what it implies:

If Jesus came to set up the Kingdom but had to postpone it because the Jews had the ability to postpone the Kingdom by rejecting it; then it means Jesus did not know they would reject it...otherwise why proclaim it was at hand? But if He knew they would reject it and He would have to postpone it for 2000 years then why say it is at hand? That would be a lie! Can you see that those who hold this Kingdom Postponed view make Christ out to be either ignorant or a liar!

Did Jesus believe the Kingdom of God had come?

" But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, then know the kingdom of God is come upon you." (Luke 11:20)

What do you think Jesus believed about the coming of the Kingdom of God? And can you see why the devils don't want you to believe that the Kingdom has come? Because we now have authority to cast out devils and they know it! The devils know that the Kingdom has come even if the theologians don't.

Did Jesus believe the time had come for the

Kingdom to appear?

Mark 9:1: *"For verily I say unto you, there be some standing here that shall not taste of death till they have seen the Kingdom of God come with power"*.

When did the Kingdom of God come? Jesus said it would come while some of those listening to His words almost 2000 years ago were still alive!

What did Paul believe and teach? Kingdom Now or Kingdom Postponed?

Paul states we are now in the Kingdom, because God has "delivered us from the power of darkness and has translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son" (Col.1:13).

What did John believe? Kingdom Now or Kingdom Postponed?

John writing in his introduction to the Churches of Asia in the beginning of Revelations says, *"...Jesus Christ the faithful witness, the first begotten from the dead and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood and made us kings and priests unto God..."* (Rev. 1:5-6).

What do you think John believed? Jesus is one day in the future a king for a thousand years or is He King now over all the rulers of the earth and we are now kings and priests in that Kingdom?

But is Jesus Christ now King or must we wait for the Second Coming for Him to be crowned King of Kings?

According to the Dispensational-Kingdom Postponed teachers, Jesus is savior now but only at His second coming is he King of Kings when He comes to sit on David's throne in Jerusalem as the King of Israel during the Millennium. But this is not what scripture says:

I Tim 6:15-16 says that Jesus is now the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

Matth 28:19 Jesus says that all power in heaven and earth had now been given unto him.

Heb. 10:12,13 says that He is now seated at the right

Chapter 15 : The Kingdom Age - The Kingdom has Come

hand of God until all His enemies are made His footstool.

1 Cor. 15: 25 says that “he must reign until he has put all enemies under his feet”.

There are so many more scriptures but the point is clear: Jesus is now both Lord and Savior. He is ruling now not just one day in the supposed Millennium. And if He is Lord now then His Kingdom has come!

The two gospel theory..

But the Dispensational Rapture – Kingdom Postponed preachers don't believe this. They believe there are two different gospels; the Gospel of the Kingdom and the Gospel of Grace. The Gospel of the Kingdom was preached by Christ but because the Jews rejected Him the Kingdom message was withdrawn and will only be preached again during the tribulation by 144,000 Jews. In the interim the Gospel of Grace is to be preached by the Church. I know this is difficult to believe in the face of such overwhelming Kingdom scriptures I have given you above but let me quote from some of their teachers;

“In the gospels, the Lord proclaims the gospel of the Kingdom. After the church is taken out (in the Rapture) the gospel of the kingdom will again be proclaimed” (Ironside, The Lamp of Prophecy, p.62)

“The gospel of the kingdom is to be preached again after the Rapture of the Church for a witness unto all nations...” (Larkin, Rightly Dividing the Word, p.53)

“A remnant of the Jews will preach the Gospel of the Kingdom. Today we preach the Gospel of grace.” (Ford, Seven Simple sermons on the Second Coming, p.48)

“The gospel of the kingdom is not preached now...God called another man, Paul, and revealed to him the gospel of grace. When God will have completed the body of Christ and will have taken them to be with Himself in the rapture...then the gospel of the Kingdom will be preached in all the world.” (Pentecost, Judgments, p.49)

That's right...two Gospels! One preached by the Jews one day for the Jews to re-establish a Jewish kingdom where Jesus will be crowned king. This is their gospel

of the Kingdom! That is why they are obsessed with anything to do with Israel. Watch Israel, watch for the new temple to be rebuilt. Watch for Russia to invade Israel. Its almost all over, the end times are upon us! This is what the American televangelists believe, this is what all the popular prophecy books teach, this what the major Pentecostal Churches teach.

The other gospel for them is the gospel of grace that is to be preached by the church. Get born again, go to church, hang in there, the Rapture is any moment and then we are out of here and the Jews can then carry on with their gospel of the Kingdom.

Remember, according to this theory Jesus came to the Jews to be their king and set up His kingdom but they rejected Him and so Jesus withdrew the Kingdom but after the Rapture they will accept the Kingdom offer. Now let me state the real shocking truth:

Jesus was offered the Jewish Kingdom by the Jews but He rejected it!

The Jews of Jesus day wanted a political, military Kingdom that would destroy the hated Roman occupiers. They perceived this Jesus son of David was indeed that prophesied Messiah that would come and contrary to the Kingdom Postponed theorists they not only offered Him the crown they wanted to force Him to be King:

“Then those men when they had seen the miracles that Jesus did, said This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, He departed again into a mountain, Himself alone.” (John 6: 14,15)

And still today the modern “Judaizers” in the evangelical movement want a physical King Jesus sitting in Jerusalem, organizing a vast global bureaucracy overseeing sewage works, tax collections, train connections, trade relationships and with a vast army of angels standing ready to bash anyone who would dare not obey His directives. And then after a thousand years of this rule by Christ and His followers the world is so disgusted with a thousand years of Christ and His rulership that Satan is able to organize an international revolt of the oppressed masses against Christ and His Kingdom! Folk's, Jesus rejected this kind of Kingdom the first time the Jews offered it to

Chapter 15 : The Kingdom Age - The Kingdom has Come

Him, what makes you think He is going to accept it the second time?

But what about Luke 22: 29-30 where Jesus promises His disciples that He appoints them a Kingdom and they would eat and drink at His table and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel? When is this supposed to take place if not in the Millennium?

In the parallel verse in Matthew 19:28, Jesus explains that they would sit on thrones “in the regeneration”. When is the “regeneration”? Is it the Millennium? Paul tells us in Titus 3:5-6 *“Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of **regeneration** and renewing of the Holy Spirit..”*. “Regeneration” means to be born again. Jesus said you must be born again to enter the Kingdom of Heaven (John 3: 1-8). And the moment we are born again we are raised up in Christ and seated with him in heavenly places. We have already entered the Kingdom of God at rebirth, we have already been “regenerated” when we were made to sit with Christ in heavenly places because we already have received a new spirit body. Because we have been “born of the Spirit of God” and we are new creation in Christ Jesus!

The Bible says, *“and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus”* (Eph. 1:3; 2:1-6).

Rev. 1: 5-6 says *“Jesus Christ who is...the prince of the Kings of the earth ...that loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood and has made us Kings”*

Folks, the Kingdom is now! We are now kings seated in heavenly places ruling with Christ! Not one day in the supposed Millennium! When we sit at the communion table to eat and drink we are now eating and drinking in His Kingdom! This is not something that is going to happen for just a thousand years sometime in the future! It is now a present reality and has been since the day of Pentecost when the church was founded and given the keys to the Kingdom to let the multitudes into the Kingdom!.

This is the real gospel preached by Jesus, the apostles and the prophets... there is no other:

The Kingdom of God has come (not one day), Jesus is now Lord (not one day). This Kingdom will last forever (not just a thousand years). We are now

reigning with Christ bringing in His Kingdom (not one day).

What about the Millennium?

Let's get to the immediate objection: How can this be the Kingdom Age if the Millennium has not arrived yet? Revelation 20 clearly says that Christ will come and rule for a thousand years and then the end will come, does it not? Christ has not returned yet, He is not ruling yet and therefore the thousand year millennial reign of Christ has not started yet and therefore it cannot be the Kingdom Age. And if I am claiming in this teaching that the Kingdom Age started at the triumphant resurrection of Jesus Christ then in fact the Kingdom Age should have finished a thousand years later in 1033 AD! It's obvious that nothing great happened in 1033 AD so where are you going to put the Millennium if not in the future?

The only reference in the Bible that states that Christ reigns for “a thousand years” is found in Revelation 20. The argument around these verses among Bible students was; should we take this phrase “a thousand years” literally or figuratively? Does Jesus literally reign for an exact period of a thousand years or is this meant in a figurative way like Psalm 50 says that “the cattle on a thousand hills” belong to the Lord. Surely the cattle on hill 1001 also belong to the Lord? Traditional interpretation has always been to see it as figurative, not literal since Revelations is so full of other figurative narratives like beasts and dragons etc.

The Dispensationalists, however, responded and said, No way, Revelation 20 clearly states that the saints are to reign with Christ for “a thousand years” and demanded a literal interpretation of those verses and not a figurative interpretation.

Well, here's the problem... if you want a literal translation of what really is stated in Rev. 20 then you need to go to the original Greek manuscript to see what is actually written there...which I did and found an amazing surprise there! Looking up the word “thousand” in Strong's concordance (Strong's G5507) I find that the Greek word used for “thousand” in Revelation 20 is “Chilioi”. Now here is the amazing thing about that word. (Look this up yourself in your Strong's Concordance!) “Chiloi” is in fact a plural noun meaning “thousands”!

The singular noun “thousand” is spelled “Chilias” and is used in Rev.7 for describing “twelve thousand” from each tribe. To describe exactly 12,000 John uses the Greek word for 12 and then the singular for “thousand” which is “chilias”. If he wanted to say Christ rules for exactly one thousand years he would have done the same. The Greek word for “one” and then the singular “thousand” “chilias”. He did not because he wrote exactly what the Holy Spirit intended for him to write: Jesus rules for “thousands of years”! So in actual fact a literal translation from the original Greek used in Rev. 20 says that Christ reigns for “thousands of years” and not “a thousand years”!.

Now when the translators of the Bible came across this “thousands of years” in the Greek they decided to interpret it as meaning that Christ reigns for an indeterminate long period of time much like “cattle on a thousand hills” are many hills or Peter saying that “a day with the Lord is as thousand years” (he did not mean exactly a thousand years) and so they wrote He reigns “a thousand years”. They assumed it would be taken figuratively that Christ reigns for a long time. Unfortunately the early Fundamentalists and Dispensationalists were not Greek scholars and did not realize that a literal translation from the original Greek said Christ reigns “thousands of years” and instead demanded a literal interpretation of what the beloved King James translation clearly stated, that Jesus will reign for only what they thought was a literal thousand years. Folks, this is both a wrong translation as well as a wrong interpretation!

So let me say this clearly:

There is no scripture in the Bible that says that Jesus Christ will reign for 1000 years in the future! He reigns for “thousands of years” and forever and forever!

Instead the clear teaching of all scripture is that Jesus Christ is now the risen Lord! His Kingdom has come and His will is being done. He has all power in heaven and on earth. He will continue to reign for as long as it takes until every knee bows and every tongue confesses that Jesus is Lord! His Kingdom began on earth on the day of Pentecost when He poured out His Spirit on 120 in the upper room in 33 AD and that Kingdom will grow and grow until it fills the earth...and don't be surprised that it takes thousands of years because that is exactly what Revelations said it

would take! God rules eternity and He has lots of time!

What modern day prophecy writers want is the same kind of Messiah that the Jews wanted in Jesus day. Someone who would physically sit in Jerusalem and kill their enemies with God's power. Someone that will make a Jewish Kingdom that rules the world a reality.

Like Thomas after the resurrection who would not believe that Jesus was risen until he could touch him, today's prophecy writers cannot believe that Jesus is ruling as King of Kings until they can literally see him physically sitting on a throne in Jerusalem. I ask you this: What makes you think Jesus can only rule this earth more effectively if He is physically present in Jerusalem? If Jesus is truly living in us His church then surely He is physically on earth touching the lives of millions? Is Jesus not able to make His will done on earth seated on the throne of heaven commanding the armies of heaven?

The Kingdom of God has come and Jesus is now Lord over all and He will remain seated at the right hand of power in the heavenlies until all His enemies have been made His footstool!

It is the job of the Church to spread His Kingdom over all the earth and to trample Satan underfoot until every knee bows and every

There are however two more clues in Revelation 20 about when the Millennial reign of Christ begins. Two things are said to happen:

- It says at the start the first resurrection takes place and it says whoever participates in the first resurrection the second death has no power.
- It says that at the start of the Millennium Satan is bound.

Rev 20:1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

Rev 20:2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

Rev 20:3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

Chapter 15 : The Kingdom Age - The Kingdom has Come

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

Rev 20:5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

So the question then is when does the first resurrection take place and when is Satan bound: Has this already happened or is it still in the future? I will answer the first issue here....the first resurrection has already happened

So when was the “first resurrection” spoken of as the beginning of the Millennium? It happened in April of 33 AD when Christ rose from the dead. It is not something still to take place in the distant future.

When Jesus rose from the dead in the resurrection something happened. He led captivity captive and emptied the graves of those captive in Sheol. Here is what Math. 27:52-53 says:

“And the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves

after his resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many.”

But those Old Testament saints are not the only ones

who participate in the first resurrection. Ephesians 2:5-6 says:

“Even when we were dead in sins he has quickened us together with Christ (for by grace are you saved) and raised us up together and made us sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.”

Which means that each person that is saved and become a new creation in Christ has already experienced the first resurrection and is now seated with Christ in heavenly place and therefore the “second death” has no power over us.

When are we to rule with Him as priests and kings?

Rev. 1:6 says “he has made us kings”. Not He will make us kings in the future.

So when was the “first resurrection” spoken of as the beginning of the Millennium? It happened in April of 33 AD when Christ rose from the dead. It is not something still to take place in the distant future.

Here is a question for those of you who have been taught that the resurrection and the rapture take place before the Great Tribulation which is before the 1000 year Millennium: If Rev. 20 says that the “first resurrection takes place at the start of the Millennium then how can the rapture and the resurrection take place before the Great Tribulation? So you would then have 1st resurrection when Christ rose from the dead in 33 AD, 2nd resurrection any moment now when the rapture takes place, 3^d resurrection when the Millennium starts, 4th resurrection at the end of the Millennium....really?

And when was Satan bound?

That I will answer in Chapter 18 The Defeat of Satan and the Gates of Hell.

Chapter 16 : Triumphant Church of Jewish Kingdom?

Introduction:

Do you believe in the triumphant church of Jesus Christ who is His Bride, His Body and His army on earth, called to be the Temple of God where the power and glory of God is to be manifest in the earth, against whom the gates of hell shall not prevail? Called of God and equipped of God to destroy the works of Satan and deliver the people into the Kingdom of God. I believe this! But most evangelical prophecy teachers do not believe this. They believe the Jews are the instrument by which the Lord will establish His Kingdom in the earth.

Christian Zionism is the belief that the Jews of today are the lineal descendents of Abraham and the heirs of the blessings of the covenant that the Lord made with him on the basis of their race. As such they have a separate covenant with God which includes the possession of the land of Palestine, the bringing in of the Kingdom of God on earth through the reestablishment of the throne of David in Jerusalem and the rebuilding of the Temple in Jerusalem, thus all nations of the earth will be blessed through them. This will be accomplished after the Lord takes the church in the Rapture and works through the Jews to bring in His Kingdom on earth during the last days of the 7 year Great Tribulation.

Jesus warned, let no man deceive you. Paul warned the Galatian church on this very issue of what the Judaizers from the Jerusalem church were teaching was "another gospel". And this "another gospel" is once again a powerful deception in the Church.

Simply put, the question is this:

Do you believe the church of Jesus Christ is the instrument by which God brings His Kingdom into the earth or do you believe the Jews are God's instrument for bringing in His Kingdom?

The sad answer to that question is that the vast majority of evangelical preachers believe the second. Let me explain to you why that is a serious error...

Christian Zionism is the commonly held view among the vast majority of evangelical Christians and any preacher in any one of the major evangelical churches who holds an alternate view will have serious problems with his congregation and his head office. Since the founding of the state of Israel in 1948 it is surely the foolhardy who would doubt the clear evidence of his eyes and clear promises of scripture. Who could possibly deny that miraculously after 2000 years Jews are gathered from all over the world into their own Israel nation with Jerusalem as the capital, Hebrew is once again spoken in Palestine and the deserts are blooming. Be warned... looks can be deceiving!

But is this really the Lord's doing or are we evangelicals, like blind old Isaac, unaware that Jacob was making out to be Esau in order to steal Esau's

birthright blessing; is Esau not now fooling us making out he is Jacob (Israel) in order to steal back the birthright blessing? Malachi 1: 3-4 says:

"And I hated Esau and laid his mountains and his heritage waste...wherefore Edom says, we are impoverished but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, they shall build but I will throw down and they shall call them the border of wickedness and the people against whom the Lord has indignation forever."

Watch out Church! Malachi prophecies that descendents of Abraham (Edomites, descendants of Esau) are going to possess the promised land and rebuild the waste places calling it their right, but the Lord is going to throw them out! You need to discern this very carefully in the spirit because there are three very obvious problems with Christian Zionism:

- It is not historically accurate
- It is not scriptural
- It leads us into a strategic dead-end for the church.

In Chapter 4 "The Return of Israel" I gave you the historical and prophetic fulfillment to the prophecy of Ezekiel and Isaiah that the Lord would bring Israel out from all the nations where He drove them and restore their nation, the temple and priesthood and that they

Chapter 16 : Triumphant Church or Jewish Kingdom?

would dwell safely in their own land again. Let me just recap that story here with this statement: Historically the 1948 state of Israel is not the fulfillment of Ez.36:24! I proved this historically and scripturally in Chapter 4

The 1948 Nation of Israel in Prophecy

What most evangelicals do not realize and certainly prophetic writers will not tell is that Jacob's brother Esau also has a prophetic destiny. His descendants will possess the land! After Jacob fooled Isaac his father into believing he was his older brother Esau, old blind Isaac blessed Jacob with the birthright blessing. When Esau discovered this he cried bitterly and promised to kill his brother and take back the Birthright.

Old Isaac gave Esau a consolation prophetic promise: (Gen. 27:40)

"When you shall have the dominion you shall break the yoke (of Jacob) from off your neck"

When the Israelites came out of Egypt traveling to Canaan, they needed to cross the Land of Edom, who were Esau's descendants. This is what the Lord warned Moses about Edom and Esau: (Deut. 2:4-5)

"and command the people, saying, 'You will pass though the territory of your brothers the sons of Esau who live in Seir; and they will be afraid of you. So be very careful; ⁵do not provoke them, for I will not give you any of their land, even as little as a footstep because I have given Mount Seir to Esau as a possession'."

God also told Moses that Israel was not to trespass on Moab because he had given that and to the other descendants of Abraham the descendants of Lot's daughters.

Malachi 1:3-4 prophesied of Edom once again possessing the land of Israel for their reclaimed birthright blessing as follows:

⁴ *Though Edom says, "We have been beaten down, but we will return and build up the ruins"; thus says the Lord of hosts, "They may build, but I will tear down; and men will call them the wicked territory, and the people toward whom the Lord is indignant forever."*

After the remnant of Israel came out of Babylon captivity and restored Jerusalem and the Temple and then fought the War of the Maccabees from 167 BC. By 125 BC their leader John Hyrcanus and fought back most of the original land of Israel from the Syrians. In that year he invaded Idumea the land of Esau's descendants and annexed Idumea and forced all the Edomites to circumcise and convert to Judaism. The Idumeans became Jews,

It was these descendants of Esau who were converted to Judaism who told Jesus, *"They answered him, We be Abraham's seed and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free..(Jesus answered them) I know that you are Abraham's seed but you seek to kill me... If you were Abraham's children you would do the works of Abraham. "* (John 8:33-39)

They were right. Esau's descendants were never in bondage in Egypt like his brother Jacob's descendants. But they still considered themselves Jews, the seed of Abraham and Jesus acknowledged that they were indeed the seed of Abraham but just like Paul, **Jesus denied that they were children of Abraham!** Genetics mean nothing to God, only faith! They have no part in the blessings of Abraham regardless of what the Christian Zionists teach.

Malachi and Obadiah and Ezekiel prophesied of Esau/Edom they would possess the land and rebuild the waste places. Isaac prophesied that Esau would throw off the yoke of Jacob and take dominion back. And they did.

When Jesus came to Jerusalem he looked it over and gave the parable of the fig tree. He said I see leaves blossoming, but there is no fruit. So He cursed it and it died in 70 AD. (Matthew 21:19) And in Matthew 24:32 he made it clear that this same fig tree would come back to life again and would once again sprout leaves, but once again there would not be any fruit on it. Its fate is to be cut down. (Luke 3:8-9; 13:6-9) That means that the 1948 founding of the nation of Israel is not the fulfillment of the prophecies of Ezekiel. It is Esau saying "I will possess the land and rebuild the waste places". But God said they will do it but it will be cut down.

Luk 3:8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I

Chapter 16 : Triumphant Church or Jewish Kingdom?

say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Luk 3:9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

What really happened in 1948 of spiritual prophetic significance?

The most significant thing that happened in that year spiritually was the start of a worldwide restoration of signs and wonders and mass evangelism of city crusades by Billy Graham and mass tent healing crusades by many new miracle ministries. God was laying the foundation for the restoration of the 5-fold ministry, the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on all flesh and the going forth of thousands of apostolic missionary movements to plant new churches all over the world.

Do you think Satan seeing this great move of God would not try to put on earth a substitute "Israel" and divert the Church of Jesus Christ from the gospel of the Kingdom? A gospel that preaches the victory of the Church the defeat of Satan and the discipling of nations into the Kingdom of God.

Instead the 1948 "Israel nation" allowed a counterfeit gospel ofno the church is not who brings in the Kingdom of God, the Jews will, no the Church will not grow to fill the earth, the Church instead is to be taken out of the earth and it is Satan's Antichrist who will fill the earth with his One World Government. And it is not God's Spirit filled people who will be His Kingdom warriors, it will be Jews who are genetic descendants of Abraham who will bring in the Jewish Kingdom of God with Jesus as the returning King of the Jews.

What does scripture say of the Jews?

But the real issue is what does scripture say about the claims of Christian Zionism? More specifically in this New Testament era of the New Covenant made in Christ's own blood, **is it still possible that anyone can possibly claim to be specially blessed of the Lord purely on the basis of their race and genetic makeup even though they outright reject the Lordship of Jesus Christ?**

That in actual fact is the claim of Christian Zionists

today, that there are a special group of people on the earth today who purely on the basis of their race and regardless of their rejection of Jesus Christ have a special covenant relationship of blessing from God!

Here is the cardinal mistake that the evangelical preachers are making and that Paul warned the Church of in his day:

"...for they are not all Israel which are of Israel, neither because they are of the seed of Abraham are they all children...they which are the children of the flesh these are not the children of God.." (Rom.9:6-8).

Paul says there are two Israel's. He says that just because you are a Jew does not make you a partaker of Abraham's covenant. He emphasizes this again in Galatians 3:7-9:

"Know ye therefore that they which are of faith the same are the children of Abraham...so then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham." Meaning those who are of Abraham's faith... not his race are blessed! In Romans 2 Paul says, "he is not a Jew who is one outwardly (circumcision)...but he is a Jew who is one inwardly (circumcision of the heart).."

Christian Zionists deny these scriptures. They contend that the Jews in Israel today are blessed of God and are partakers of Abraham's blessing purely on the basis of their race. Exactly what Paul warned against is now the standard teaching in the church! Furthermore if we bless these Israeli's then the Lord will bless us (that is part of Abraham's blessing, whoever blesses him the Lord will bless). Furthermore the land that the Lord promised Abraham has now been passed on to the Jews of today purely because they are the inheritors of Abraham's blessing through their racial connection. This is a gospel of race not of grace, it denies the New Covenant made in Christ's own blood as the basis of God's favor to man. It is therefore another gospel and not the gospel of grace and faith!

Christian Zionists must face another problem of race

The problem is this... Through thousands of years there have been so many other races of people who have converted into Judaism that the whole idea of a genetic race connection of the present day Jews to Abraham is ludicrous. Only about 42,000 racial Israelites returned to Judah from Babylon. The land was full of other races. For hundreds of years anybody

Chapter 16 : Triumphant Church or Jewish Kingdom?

who lived in Judea was called a Jew (a resident of Judea).

In Esther's day "many of the people of the land became Jews." (Es.8:17). But they were not the seed of Abraham. Are their descendents today Jews that can claim the blessings of Abraham? How? By race?

In about 740 AD the entire Kingdom of the Khazars in the Caucasus region converted to Judaism, took on Jewish names and developed the Yiddish form of Hebrew. They are the forebears of most of today's Ashkenazi Jews. But they have no genetic link to Abraham. So on what basis can they claim possession of the land of Israel?

To try to maintain that the modern Jews of today have some genetic link thousands of years later to Abraham and on the basis of this tenuous, questionable link, you want to base a whole theology of racial blessing?... a whole eschatology of the Kingdom on a myth? Paul warned Titus about "Jewish fables" (Titus 1:14). He told Timothy (1 Tim.1:4) the same thing warning him against "fables and endless genealogies". The church is still infected by these Jewish fables about how your genealogy qualifies you to be a special heir to Abraham's covenant promises!

Dual Covenant Theology

The teaching espoused by prophecy preachers today that the covenant relationship that the Lord had with the Jews which began with Abraham is still applicable today to his racial, genetic descendants...and therefore the Jews have the right to possess the land of Palestine and call it Israel. This is called Dual Covenant Theology. One covenant with the Jews based on race and the New Covenant with the Church based on faith. In fact they expect other aspects of this covenant to be fulfilled as well, including rebuilding the Temple, resumption of sacrifices, the nations to be blessed through Israel etc.

On the face of it this belief seems so spiritual, so biblical! Who can possibly be against this except anti-Semites? But let me take you further down the road of Dual Covenant Theology and see where it leads to and see if you don't agree with me...it is in actual fact heresy against the gospel of Jesus Christ and a replacement to the preaching of the Gospel of the Kingdom because it promises the blessings of Abraham on the basis of race and not faith in Christ.

The chief proponent of Dual Covenant theology in America is John Hagee the pastor of a Houston mega-church and the national leader of CUFI (Christians United for Israel). John Hagee (you may have heard on TBN or read one of his many books) actually puts into words what the only logical conclusion you can come to the moment you believe there are two covenants in operation right now; one covenant with the Jews based on their race and another covenant with the gentiles based on faith in Christ.

Here is a direct quote of John Hagee on You Tube promoting his new book. "In Defense of Israel":

"In Defense of Israel will shape Christian Theology...it will also prove that Jesus did not come to earth to be the Messiah...since Jesus refused by word and deed to claim to be the Messiah, how can the Jews be blamed for rejecting what was never offered." There is more... "There are right now Jewish people on this earth who have a powerful and special relationship with God ...**let us put an end to the Christian chatter that all Jews are lost and can't be in the will of God until they convert to Christianity**" ("Should Christian Support Israel", Hagee, p.124,125,127)

In an article in the Houston Chronicle of April 30, 1988 (Hagee has been teaching this heresy for a long time!) he is quoted as saying:

"I'm not trying to convert the Jewish people to the Christian faith. In fact trying to convert Jews is a waste of time...The Jewish person who has his roots in Judaism is not going to convert to Christianity. They have a faith structure. Everyone else whether Buddhist or Baha'I needs to believe in Jesus, but not Jews. **Jews already have a covenant with God which has never been replaced by Christianity.**"

There is lots more where this came from, but you get the idea of where Dual Covenant theology leads you. But how did an evangelical preacher like Hagee get to such a clearly unscriptural teaching? Actually quiet easily and logically from the following statement from his website:

"Our Commitment to Israel

We believe in the promises of Genesis 12:3 regarding the Jewish people and the nation of Israel. We believe that this is an eternal covenant between God and the seed of Abraham to which God is faithful."

It seems an uplifting and scriptural statement does it not?

Chapter 16 : Triumphant Church or Jewish Kingdom?

Until you ask the question: **“Yes, but with which seed of Abraham does God have an eternal covenant with? The spiritual seed or the genetic seed?”**

But Hagee is actually correct in making the further conclusion about the other aspects of that covenant, including salvation. If it is an eternal covenant to the racial descendants of Abraham (the Jews of today) and therefore still in operation, then not only can they claim the land of Palestine back, but the promises of salvation blessings under that covenant are also still in effect!

Therefore today’s Jews can have a relationship with God apart from faith in Jesus Christ just as John Hagee claims.

Can you see where Dual Covenant Theology ends up?

But regardless of what Hagee and the Christian Zionists say this is what the Bible says:

“And if you be Christ’s then are you Abraham’s seed and heirs according to the promise” (Gal.3:29)

Can scripture be any clearer? Your race does not qualify you to be an heir and inheritor of Abraham’s covenant promises and that includes “the promised land”. Only faith qualifies you to be his seed...and that means faith in Jesus Christ! So let’s make this very clear:

If you believe that the Jews of today have inherited the land of Palestine because they are heirs of Abraham by race and do not need to be heirs of Abraham through faith in Christ, then you are preaching another gospel and you need to get back to sound Biblical evangelical principles...don’t judge by sight, judge by what the Word of God says!

Let’s get back to a sound scriptural position that reflects the gospel, prophecy and historical facts:

- The establishment of the state of Israel in 1948 was not a fulfillment of Ez.36:24 as that promised return already happened in 143 BC with the re-establishment of the independent state of Judea and the monarchy in 103 BC as prophesied by Ez. 4:1-6. (I will explain this in detail in Chapter 5 “The Return of Israel”)
- The covenant promises to Abraham are only applicable to his true heirs, those of faith.

- (Gal.3:29)
- The Jewish return to Palestine in 1948 was not a re-gathering by the Lord as it did not fulfill the requirements of Deut. 30:1-3 that it be accompanied with repentance and a return to the Lord. The return of 143 BC was accompanied with repentance and a return to the Lord.
- Christian Zionism of today is a racist theology based on blessings to people on the basis of their genetics and is totally incompatible with the entire gospel as preached by the apostles.
- In actual fact the Jewish people of today have no real genetic link in any case to Abraham or Jacob because of the many proselytes from other races who became Jews through the centuries. This is especially true of Ashkenazi Jews.

All Israel Shall be Saved

This will then obviously lead to the question that Paul raises and answers in the 11th chapter of Romans:

“Has God cast away his people?” (Rom.11:1)

To which he immediately declares emphatically, No! and his first proof is that he himself is a Jew and has been saved. And then he goes into a lengthy explanation of the tree of Israel and the root and branches being cut off and others grafted on and then he concludes with this incredible statement in verse 26: **“...and so all Israel shall be saved”**. Not only has God not cast away His people but in actual fact all of Israel will be saved!

It is here where the Christian Zionists miss the entire point of Romans 11. They start with verse 1 to say, “See God has not cast Israel away and He still has a plan for the Jews!”. That is right, the Lord has a plan for the Jews but that plan is for them to be grafted back into the tree, not have a separate tree! That plan has this indisputable result...“and so all Israel shall be saved”. But in the theology of Christian Zionists they teach Jews = Israel. So if all Israel is to be saved they are looking for some event in the supposed Great Tribulation which will cause all the Jews to be saved. But what about the Jews of the last 2000 years? Surely according to this interpretation they must also be saved if “all Israel is to be saved”? (John Hagee probably believes they are saved) Can you see that this just does not work at all. Paul is not teaching all racial Jews will be saved.

To understand that phrase you need to read the phrase

Chapter 16 : Triumphant Church or Jewish Kingdom?

immediately before it and it will all become clear what Paul means "...and so all Israel shall be saved". I am going to drop the verse division and just write it in one sentence as it was meant to be read; **"...until the fullness of the gentiles be come in and so all Israel shall be saved."** Rom.11:25-26).

Can you see what Paul is saying; Only when the gentiles come to salvation can you say that all of Israel has been saved! Why is that? Because throughout his epistle to both the Galatians and Romans he has been explaining that there is and only has been one Israel through all the ages: the people of faith! This tree called Israel is rooted in Abraham but only those who like Abraham had faith in the Lord are part of this tree called Israel. Branches are cut off if they do not produce fruit; Ishmael was cut off, Esau was cut off, even though they were genetic children of Abraham, but that counts for nothing.

But what about the Jews? Paul says no, they have not been thrown away, and he uses himself as an example. The gospel went first to the Jews like him and those who believed like he did were saved and grafted back into the true tree of Israel. That is God's plan for the Jews and all nations. But will all the Jews be saved? Paul answers that emphatically in two scriptures Romans 9:27 and Romans 11:5...only a "remnant shall be saved". So that proves that when he speaks of "all Israel shall be saved" he is talking about saved Jews and saved Gentiles as "all Israel" being saved. When he speaks of his fellow Jews he says only a remnant shall be saved.

You see Paul also knew of the other promises of the covenant to Jacob when he was renamed Israel: **"And God said unto him...a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee."** (Gen:35:11) God's plan was never intended for just one nation. Israel was to be a "company of nations". That is what Paul meant that when the gentiles also come into the covenant relationship then indeed all Israel will be saved and not just the Jews. We are to go forth and disciple the nations and graft them into this tree called the Israel of God that they also become heirs of Abraham's covenant blessings.

The Promised Land is not in Palestine

The promised land is no longer a small dry dusty piece of land in the Middle East and neither was it to be Israel's intended final place. The prophet Nathan told

David after he had established the kingdom of Israel, "Moreover **I will** appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them that they may dwell in a place of their own and move no more..." (2 Sam. 7:10) meaning that they were not yet in the final promised land, they were still to move. At the height of David's kingdom the prophet Nathan tells him that small patch of the Middle East was not God's final destiny for His people. Today's Zionists are desperate to make the small land of Palestine the final resting place for Israel. It will fail. God through Nathan told David there was a greater destiny for His people...

The Whole World is the new Promised Land

Paul writes in Romans 4:13 what the Promised Land promised to Abraham was that all His heirs were to inherit....

"For the promise the he (Abraham) should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham and his seed through the law but through the righteousness of faith".

Did you get that? The land of Israel is not the promised land given to Abraham and his seed...the whole world is! Do you honestly think the whole world is supposed to be a Jewish Israeli state?

The Earth is the Lord's and has been given to His Church...

The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof (Psalm 24:1) He has given us dominion over all the works of His hands. (Psalm 8:6) This is our promised land inheritance as the Israel of God. Bring in the nations into the Kingdom and possess the earth...it belongs to us!

The Church is His Body of which He is the head (Eph.1:22, Col 1:18, Rom:12:5, 1Cor 12:27). The Lord is present in the earth through His Church. His Church is mighty to pull down strongholds. The gates of hell will not prevail against His church (Mat.16:18).

So I ask you: Who is going to do the work of the Kingdom of God in this world? The Church filled with the power of the Spirit of God or the Jews?

What about the Jews and Israel?

The Lord commands us to pray for all nations and to disciple all nations. We praise God for all those who

Chapter 16 : Triumphant Church or Jewish Kingdom?

labour among the Jewish people to bring them to the Messiah. The Jewish people as Paul prays need to be grafted back into the true Israel vine. That can only happen through faith in Jesus Christ. Until that happens they are cut off from the Kingdom of God like any other people who reject the Lord Jesus Christ.

Strategic Dead End

The evangelical church has lost the gospel of the Kingdom and replaced it with a gospel of race. To them the Jews will bring in the Kingdom, not the church. They are looking to a nation in Palestine for end time miracles instead of discipling the nations. They are looking for a rebuilt Temple in Jerusalem instead of building the true Temple of the Lord, His Church. They are looking for a physical Jesus to sit in Jerusalem ruling the nations instead of manifesting the power and presence of Christ in the world today because He is in fact now ruling over all principalities and powers in both the heavenlies and on earth.

This is the legacy of Christian Zionism...we have given back to Esau the birthright inheritance so he can establish Zion through war, money and power politics. It's a strategic dead end for the church diverting us from our calling to disciple the nations and bringing in the Kingdom through faith and the power of His Spirit.

Replacement Theology

I have been accused that my views on the Church are what is known as "Replacement Theology". That is that I believe that the Church replaces Israel. These days that is tantamount to an accusation of "anti-Semitism". If you do not believe that there is a difference between Israel and the Church then you are a suspected anti-Semite.

Let me clarify the scriptural position:

There has and always has been only one Israel nation of God, one people who are His people. First under the Old Covenant from Moses to Christ. And then under the New Covenant after the day of Pentecost when preaching the gospel into all the world both Gentile and Jew were grafted into the one true vine which is the Israel of God, the people of God.

Christians who constantly refer to Israel as "God's people" need to explain to me scripturally how anybody today can be "God's people" on the basis of genetic DNA and not on the basis of faith in the atoning work of Christ on the cross.

If you have been caught up in "Dual Covenantalist" heresy (i.e. that there are a special class of people on earth that don't need to repent and accept Christ as saviour because God just loves their collective gene pool), and you wish to see what scripture actually says, then I will quote for you below Dr. Gary DeMar (a better Bible scholar than I), on this issue.

Joseph Farah of WND (WorldNetDaily) has written the following in an article titled "**To those Israel rejecting Christians**"

"An evil doctrine known as Replacement Theology, every bit as ugly as Liberation Theology, has taken root in the church. I'm sorry to say it, but you've got to discard or allegorize much of the Bible to adopt either one of these views and still call yourself a Christian."

The first New Covenant believers were from the nation of Israel (Luke 1–2) with hints of a later expanded redemptive role for Samaritans (John 4:7–45), Greeks (John 12:20–22), the nations (Luke 2:32), and the world (John 3:16; 4:42; 1 Tim. 3:16). At Pentecost, we see that the gospel was preached to "Jews living in Jerusalem, devout men, from every nation under heaven" (Acts 2:5). This was no new thing; it was Jesus' mission. It's why He was born and predestined to die (Acts 2:23).

Gentile believers were grafted into the Jewish assembly (*ekklesia*) of believers (Rom. 11:17–24) and were given "the same gift," the Holy Spirit (Acts 1:8; 2:38). There's one olive tree, not two; one Spirit, not two; "one new man" in Christ, not two (Eph. 2:15). Pentecost was not the beginning of the "church" since Peter declares that the events of that day were a fulfilment of a prophecy given to Joel, an Old Testament prophet: "this is what was spoken of through the prophet Joel" (Acts 2:17; Joel 2:28–32). Peter's message was to "all the house of Israel" (Acts 2:36). When these Israelites asked, "Brethren, what

Chapter 16 : Triumphant Church or Jewish Kingdom?

shall we do?” (2:37), Peter replied: “For the promise is for **you** and **your children**, and for **all who are far off, as many as the Lord God shall call to Himself**” (2:39).

Israel’s spiritual destiny is the same as it is for non-Israelites: Repent and believe in Jesus as the Messiah! No one said anything about a postponement in the promises that had been made to Israel. In fact, Peter clearly told his fellow-countrymen that the promises were for them and their children right then and there (2:38). They didn’t have to wait 2000 years for God to renew His covenant for a later remnant. Jesus said as much when He met His disciples on the road to Emmaus.

The Church could not replace Israel because the Greek word *ekklēsia* translated “church” is not something new to the New Testament. *Ekklēsia* was used many times in the Greek translation of the Hebrew Old Testament called the Septuagint (LXX) for the Hebrew word *qāhāl*. Both *qāhāl* and *ekklēsia* are best translated as “congregation” or “assembly.” ((Even modern-day Hebrew translations of the Greek New Testament translate the Greek *ekklēsia* as the Hebrew *qāhāl*.) Earl D. Radmacher writes, “[T]his Greek version of the Hebrew Scriptures was the Bible of the early church. . . . Thus, when the writers of the New Testament, whose Bible was the Septuagint, used *ekklēsia*, they were not inventing a new term. ((Following the LXX, the sacred assembly of Israel was the “*ekklēsia* of the LORD” (Deut. 23:1). “The people of God” are “in the *ekklēsia*” (Judges 20:2). Solomon took “all the *ekklēsia*” to Gibeon where the ark was (2 Chron. 1:3). There the *ekklēsia* inquired of the Lord (2 Chron. 1:5). When the temple was completed, Solomon blessed “all the *ekklēsia* of Israel” (1 Kings 8:14; cp. 8:22, 55; 2 Chron. 6:3). If this verse were in the NT, it would read “all the church of Israel.” When Solomon stands before the altar and prays, he is “before all the *ekklēsia* of Israel” (2 Chron. 6:12). The “*ekklēsia* of the LORD” was the covenantal assembly of Israel (Deut. 4:10).)) They found the term in common use and simply employed what was at hand.”

It is also true that the Holy Spirit frequently lifts words from their current usages to a higher plane of meaning and packs into them such vast new content as their etymologies will scarcely account for. Whitney states: ‘Philologists agree that the final authority of any word does not lie in its etymological or historical connotation but *in its actual use*’” (132). That is the question. What is its actual use and meaning in the

New Testament?)

This means that the argument that there is a distinction between Israel and the church is false. The first believers in Jesus were Jews and they made up the first members of the New Testament *ekklēsia* which was an extension of the Old Testament *ekklēsia*. There is redemptive continuity between the testaments. Jesus didn’t come to start something new. We know from the book of Acts that probably tens of thousands of Jews came to Jesus as the Messiah. Remember, the gospel was to be preached throughout the cities of Israel before the destruction of Jerusalem (Matt. 10:23). We also know that the gospel was preached throughout the Roman Empire where probably a million or more Jews embraced Jesus as the promised Messiah (Rom. 1:8; 10:11–21; 16:25–26; Col. 1:6, 23).

The way Joseph Farah and other prophecy writers tell the story, the promises made to Israel have been postponed until a future time when God will once again deal with Israel as a separate redemptive people. We were told that this happened in 1948 and the “rapture” would take place within 40 years. You can read about the math in Hal Lindsey’s 1970 bestseller *the Late Great Planet Earth* and in the prophecy writings of Chuck Smith and others. For nearly 2000 years, so the theory goes, God has been dealing with His “church,” but one day He will get back to Israel. The Bible does not teach anything like this. God does not postpone His covenants.

Dispensationalists claim that their particular brand of eschatology is the only prophetic system that gives Israel her proper place in redemptive history. This is an odd thing to argue since in the dispensational view of the Great Tribulation, two-thirds of the Jews will be slaughtered (Zech. 13:8). Charles Ryrie writes in his book *The Best is Yet to Come* (except if you’re a Jew) that during this post-rapture period Israel will undergo “the worst bloodbath in Jewish history.” ((Charles C. Ryrie, *The Best is Yet to Come* (Chicago, IL: Moody Press, 1981), 86.))

Dispensationalists don’t interpret “all Israel” (Rom. 11:26) to mean every Israelite who has ever lived. They don’t even understand “all Israel” to mean every Jew alive during the post-rapture great tribulation period since they believe that two-thirds of them will be slaughtered (Zech. 13:8). They mean by “all Israel” *the remnant*, what’s left of Israel after the antichrist has his way with the newly constituted nation. To get this remnant, two-thirds of the Jews have to be killed in another holocaust.

Chapter 16 : Triumphant Church or Jewish Kingdom?

According to the view espoused by Joseph and others, Israel has waited thousands of years for the promises finally to be fulfilled, and before it happens, two-thirds of them are wiped out. Those who are falsely charged with holding to “Replacement Theology” believe in no such inevitable future Jewish bloodbath. In fact, we believe that the Jews will inevitably embrace Jesus as the Messiah this side of the Second Coming. The fulfillment of Zechariah 13:8 is a past event (Matt. 3:7; 21:42–46; 22:1–14; 24:15–22). Those who believed Jesus’ words of warning at the impending destruction of Jerusalem that took place in A.D. 70 were delivered “from the wrath to come” (1 Thess. 1:10).

Conclusion

In Jeremiah 31:35–36, God promised the following to Israel: *“Thus says the Lord, Who gives the sun for light by day and the fixed order of the moon and the stars for light by night, Who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar; The Lord of hosts is His name: ‘If this fixed order departs From before Me,’” declares the Lord, ‘Then the offspring of Israel also will cease from being a nation before Me forever.*

Jeremiah 31:7 continues: *“Thus says the Lord, ‘If the heavens above can be measured and the foundations of the earth searched out below, then I will also cast off all the offspring of Israel for all that they have done,’ declares the Lord.”*

Jeremiah’s prophecy was given more than 2500 years

ago. Prior to 1948 and after A.D. 70, Israel had not been a nation. But God promised there would always be a nation of Israel! So we have a few interpretive choices regarding the Jeremiah passage: (1) God lied (impossible); (2) the promise was conditional (not

likely); the promise was postponed (always the dispensationalist answer and untenable); (4) or the fulfillment was fulfilled in the new nation that grew out of the New Covenant made up of Jews and non-Jews (most likely). Consider what Jesus tells the religious leaders of His day:

Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a **nation**, producing the fruit of it. And he who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces; but on whomever it falls, it will scatter him like dust. When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard His parables, they understood that He was speaking about them” (Matt. 21:43–45).

Peter, quoting portions of the Old Testament related to Israel, raises the nation issue as it pertains to “the sons of Israel” (Ex. 19:6): “But you are ‘a chosen race,’ a royal ‘priesthood, a **holy nation**, a people for God’s own possession,’ so that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvellous light; for you once were ‘not a people,’ but now you are ‘the people of God; you had ‘had not received mercy,’ but now you have received mercy” (1 Peter 2:9–10). Does this not fulfil what is promised to Jeremiah? There is no need of a parenthesis, a postponement of covenant promises, for a future fulfilment. Peter is clear that a new nation of believers in Jesus Christ has been founded made up of Israelites and non-Israelites.

We need to stop teaching the two-people of God gospel, which is no gospel at all. There is one gospel and one people of God if they are in Jesus Christ: “Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come” (2 Cor. 5:17)

Chapter 17 : The Coming Kingdom Nations

Introduction

When we pray 2 Chron. 7:14 “Lord heal our land...” we need to understand the transformation that is required to answer that prayer. Jesus describes that transformation as turning “goat nations” into “sheep nations.”. The prophets Isaiah and Micah described this wonderful transformation will come one day when nations will flock to the mountain of the Lord. Revelation prophesy’s that all nations tongues and tribes will flow into God’s Kingdom.

This is a very difficult prophetic reality to grasp. It seems impossible. We are used to believing for saving of souls, of healing a family, of bringing people together into a local church to be discipled. But to transform a nation? To disciple a nation? That is something very difficult to grasp or to believe.

And yet this is what scripture says is going to happen. Fortunately the Lord has shown us the blueprint for creating new “sheep nations” (as in Math 25) for us to follow when He commands us to “make disciples of all nations”: The creation of the nation of Israel.

God gave us the Israel template in the Old Testament on how to create a sheep nation. And here is a very controversial fact I will prove to you...most of the Israelites leaving Egypt used to be Egyptians! Through the evangelistic work of Abraham and Joseph and the teaching ministry of Moses these were turned into “the sheep of His pasture”, the Israel of God.

With the great world revival now happening and increasing it is time to disciple people of all nations into God’s “sheep nations”. And it is not by politics or political parties! And the old national boundaries and old nation names will no longer apply.

Creating Sheep Nations: Using the Israel Template

There is a very peculiar prophetic statement of Jesus found in Math. 25:32-33. Jesus said that He will gather the nations before Him and separate the sheep nations from the goat nations. Prophecy writers don’t really know where to place this in a prophetic timeline or how this works. I want to share with you the following: There is no nation on earth that is a sheep nation (that includes modern Israel). What constitutes a “sheep nation”?

Let me give you the scriptural background to what I believe Jesus was referring to in these verses:

“And before him shall be gathered all the nations and he shall separate them one from another as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats.” (Math 25:32)

The question is: What did Jesus have in mind when He talked about sheep and goat nations? We need to answer this before considering when does this happen on God’s prophetic timeline. And how can we

transform Southern African nations from “goat nations” to “sheep nations”.

God Forms the Nations

The world belongs to God! *“The earth is the Lord’s and the fullness thereof; the world and they that dwell therein.”* (Psalm 24:1) That means it does not belong to the devil or the Antichrist!

The Lord gives the world to whomsoever He pleases! *“I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.”* (Jer. 27:5)

God creates nations:

Acts 17:26 says, *“For God has made of one blood all nations of men to dwell on the face of the earth and has determined their times beforehand and the bounds of their habitation.”*

This happened after the flood and after the Tower of Babel incident when God divided the nations by

Chapter 17: The Coming Kingdom Nations

confusing their language. Scripture describes 70 nations being formed. Genesis 10:31

:

"These are the families of the sons of Noah after their generations in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood."

Moses however in Deuteronomy 32:7-9 gives us an important piece of information that I believe Jesus was referring to. It says this:

"Remember the days of old consider the years of many generations: ask your father and he will show you and your elders and they will tell you (Moses was referring here to the Tower of Babel incident). When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the nations according to the number of the sons of God (Septuagint translation) . For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."

God creates nations for His purposes. He sets their boundaries and He sets their times. But here another critical piece of the puzzle to understand why nations are "goat nations". They serve other gods. In fact the Lord has allowed fallen angels to rule over the nations who rejected His rule. In Psalm 82 the Lord judges these fallen angels for their violence and misrule over the nations:

"God stands in the congregation of the mighty, he judges among the gods. How long will you judge unjustly and accept the persons of the wicked? Defend the poor and the fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hands of the wicked.....I have said You are gods and all of you children of the most High. But you shall die like men and fall like one of the princes. Arise O God, judge the earth for you shall inherit all nations."

This is incredible truth! Fallen angels whom the Lord calls gods who have been given rulership over the nations...The Lord accuses them of abuse, injustice, lack of compassion for the needy, oppression and vain glory desiring worship from the people instead of true worship of the Lord God.

He judges them and says they will be cast out of the heavens and will die like men losing their power and

immortality.

God has a wonderful plan to redeem the nations of the earth and defeat their false gods and rulers and transform them into His people, His new nations. God sent His Son to redeem the nations by His blood God the Father promised His Son Jesus Christ....

You shall inherit all nations!

Now look at this wonderful prophecy in Psalm 2....

"The Lord has said unto me, You are my Son this day have I begotten you. Ask of me and I will give you the heathen for your inheritance and the uttermost parts of the earth for your possession. You will break them with a rod of iron and shall dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel"

Satan offered Jesus His inheritance, the nations of the world, the easy way. Jesus refused. He had a better plan. His plan is to break the nations and peoples into pieces with a rod of iron and out of those broken nations...grow new nations...His sheep nations.

Once again God will create new nations out of "one blood for all nations to dwell on the face of the earth"...that new blood is the blood of the New Covenant!

God's New Adopted Family vrs The 70 Nations of the World

Now back to Deuteronomy 32 and a very important clue as to how the Lord will inherit and create new nations. Moses said there the nations of the world were divided. 70 nations under the misrule of wicked gods who used to be glorious mighty sons of God. But they wanted their own kingdoms, they wanted to be like God, to be worshipped and obeyed.

They got whole nations to rule...God decided to start with a man and his family. Abraham and his descendants. And Moses especially points out the command to Abraham's grandson...Jacob was to be God's lot, His inheritance. This is what God told Abraham and Jacob....

Gen. 17:4-5:

"Behold my covenant is with thee and you will be a father of many nations neither shall your name any more be called Abram; but your name shall be called Abraham for a father of many nations have I made"

Chapter 17: The Coming Kingdom Nations

you."

So Abraham was to be father to many nations...and the same promise was made to Jacob:

Gen: 35:9-11 *"And God appeared to Jacob and blessed him...and God said unto him Your name is Jacob: your name shall not be called any more Jacob but Israel shall be your name and he called his name Israel. And God said to him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of you..."*

Now note the plan of God here: Abraham to be father to many nations.

First a nation was to come from Jacob and then many nations. The Hebrew word for "a company" is "kaw-hawl" meaning "company or multitude". So Jacob was renamed and indeed "a nation" came from him, Israel, but the Lord also said "a multitude of nations" would come from him as well!

Where and who are supposed to be the multitude of nations that are to come out of Jacob?

Here is where the dispensationalists and Christian Zionists get all confused. They get caught up with the one nation: Israel. All prophecy centred around one nation. Everyone rejoicing to see "Israel" restored. But what ever happened to the many nations that God prophesied would come forth?

Now here is the idea I want to introduce to you:

God formed the nation of Israel with all their history and covenants and victories and trials and tribulations as a sort of template, a guide, an instruction manual as to how to form all the coming company of many nations to come. Now while He was busy forming the Israel template He placed all the other peoples of the world under temporary rule by all sorts of other governments and placed times and territory restrictions on them.

But His ultimate plan was that all peoples would eventually come under His rule. This is clearly stated in Rev.7:9 *"After this I beheld an lo a great multitude which no man could number of all nations and kindreds and people and tongues stood before the throne and before the Lamb clothed with white robes...."*

Don't let anyone tell you only a handful are getting saved. In the generations to come you cannot count the multitudes of nations and peoples coming under His Kingdom rule! But God is a wise builder. He does all things by order, discipline. People need to be saved, disciplined and brought into new covenant relationships using the Israel template as a guide. What do I mean?

Let me give you the growth order of how Israel was formed:

It starts with a man: Abraham

Then a family: Abraham, his wife Sarah and his son Isaac and grandson Jacob.

Then a clan: Jacob and his extended clan of 70 who enter Egypt.

Then the clan grows into tribes: The twelve sons of Jacob grow into 12 tribes.

Then the tribes come out of Egypt and claim a land for themselves and form a nation: Israel!

Who Makes up the New Israel Nations?

Here is a very important fact for you to understand:

If you look closely at the Israel template on who made up the new nation of Israel, it was not physical biological descendants of Abraham or Jacob...this is where the Christian Zionists miss the whole idea of who Israel is. Most of those coming out of Egypt were Egyptians who became Hebrews by adopting the God of Abraham. And were eventually enslaved and abused by subsequent Pharaohs because of their supposed apostasy and refusal to believe in the many gods of Egypt!

Jacob and the new nation of Israel

Before Jacob and his clan arrived in Egypt the Lord had prepared the way for Jacob to turn Hebrews into Israelites, because Abraham and Joseph had already turned a multitude of Egyptians into Hebrews! How? They gave testimony to the whole nation from the Pharaoh down to the people that there is One God! Not a multitude of gods...first the Lord caused the incident with Abraham, Sarah and Pharaoh using the beauty of Sarah to get Abraham before Pharaoh, then Joseph saved the nation from starvation and became a national hero...and people turned from their gods to accept the God of Joseph and Abraham. They were called "Hebrews".

I know most commentators think the term "Hebrew"

Chapter 17: The Coming Kingdom Nations

comes from one of Abraham's forefathers 'Eber'....but "heber" in Hebrew also means "to cross over"...those who crossed over from the gods of Egypt to Abraham's God....were called 'Hebrews'!

When Jacob the clan father arrived with the brothers of Joseph, people joined the clan under the different tribal names. Ancient societies had this practice. When you became a Roman citizen you joined one of the many Roman clans and tribes in order to participate in voting for the Tribunes and Consuls.

Now I am going to give you some very important scriptural and historical information about the millions who came out of Egypt as Hebrews. Jacob and his clan of 70 went into Egypt....**and 215 years later Moses came out with millions of "Hebrews"!...yes 215 years, not 400 years!**

Here is the important point....the idea of 'Israel' has never been about a racial identity...that you are an Israelite because you are the genetic offspring of Abraham. That is why it is important to understand that most of the people who came out of Egypt as "Hebrews" were in fact Egyptian converts....and that is how we today also make up new Israel nations!

How do you get Jacob and his extended family of 70 going to settle in Egypt (when they discover that Joseph is still alive and has become the Prime Minister under Pharaoh) and then 215 years later out come about 3 million Israelites under Moses heading for the promised land?

Here is the problem: If you take the 12 sons of Jacob and their wives and you start assuming each had to have so many children, who in turn had so many children you just are not able mathematically to come to a figure of 2-3 million. That figure of 2-3 million Israelites is extrapolated from the census taken by Moses of about 600,000 men of fighting age. If you then add their wives and their children and the aged above fighting age you get to a good guess of 2-3 million people.

People assume from reading Paul in Gal. 3:17 that Israelites were in Egypt for 430 years. That is not what Paul was saying. The 430 years refer from the calling of Abraham at age 75 to the Exodus was exactly 430 years.

The other confusing scripture in Exodus 12:40 in our

King James translation says "Now the sojourning of Israel, who dwelt in the land of Israel, were 430 years." The Septuagint translation which Paul used and Jesus as well says 215 years. The "sojourn" of Israel started with Abraham at 75 leaving Ur till the Exodus out of Egypt....a journey of 430 years of which 215 years of that "sojourn" was spent in Egypt.

Actually it is easy to work this out from the ages of the patriarchs

Abraham was 75 years old when the promise was made to him (Gen 12:3-4)

From that time to the birth of Isaac, Abraham was 100 years old (making 25 years).

Isaac was 60 when Jacob was born (Gen 25:26) Jacob was 130 years old when he went into Egypt (Gen. 47:9) add 215 years of the Israelites in Egypt until the Exodus and you get 430 years from the call of Abraham at 75 to the Exodus of Israel out of Egypt....with 2-3 million Israelites and only 70 came in with Jacob!

What is not very well known among preachers is that among rabbinic scholars and Talmudic commentaries the fact that Israel was only 210 or 215 years in Egypt is actually well known and accepted. This is supported not only by careful scriptural analysis but also by two historical documents:

Josephus the Jewish general of the 70 ad war against Rome and a contemporary of Paul in his "Antiquities of the Jews" (II,15,ii) had this to say...

"They left Egypt in the month of Xanthicus (also known to the Jews as Abib and Nisan) four hundred and thirty years after our forefather Abraham came into Canaan but only two hundred and fifteen years after Jacob removed into Egypt" (the dispute among scholars is whether it was 210 or 215 years, not if it was 400 years!)

The ancient book of Jasher which is mentioned in Joshua 10:13 and again in 2 Sam. 1:18 was lost for many years and was rediscovered in 1613 and translated into English in 1840 has this to say (Jasher 81:3-4):

"And the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in the land of Egypt in hard labour was two hundred and ten years. And at the end of two hundred and ten years the Lord brought forth the children of Israel with a strong hand"

Chapter 17: The Coming Kingdom Nations

The first important date is that Abram was 75 years old when we encounter his first covenant made with the Lord. There are two important date statements that the Lord makes here: Genesis 15:13:

"Know for certainty that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs where they will be enslaved and oppressed four hundred years."

The fact of Abram's descendants being strangers and oppressed in a land that is not theirs started with Isaac (who was oppressed by both older brother Ishmael as well as the residents of Canaan) as we can see from the above dates and carried on for 400 years until their Exodus out of Egypt. But then the Lord makes a very interesting comment about their time of actual Egyptian captivity in the same prophesy in Genesis 15 verse 16:

"Then in the fourth generation they shall return here (i.e. Canaan) for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet complete."

Important to note: They would only be in Egypt for 4 generations. 4 generations is not 400 years!

This promise of the Lord to Abraham that his descendants would be four generations in Egypt is supported by Numbers 26:59 that shows the genealogy of Moses making his great grandfather to have been Levi the son of Jacob. Jacob and sons go into Egypt and Levi's great-grandson Moses, the fourth generation, comes out with 2-3 million Hebrews. From 70 to 2-3 million in 4 generations? How?

Then we have the interesting statement of Paul in Gal.3:17 that from the covenant made with Abraham to the law given to Moses was 430 years:

"And this I say that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after cannot be annulled that it should make the promise of none effect."

As you can see from the timeline above the 430 years Paul mentions is correct from the first covenant made with Abram in Genesis 15 until the Exodus and Mount Sinai giving of the law. This 430 year timeline that Paul gives in Galatians makes no room for Israelites being in Egypt for 400 years.

These facts make real problems for Christian Zionists. So they go into denial. They do not discuss it and they do not mention it. It is absolutely critical to their

theology of Dual Covenantalism that God has an enduring covenant with the literal, genetic offspring of Abraham and through Isaac and Jacob. But history and scripture plainly show the majority of Hebrews were Egyptian converts!

But now I have presented you the facts of the Exodus from Egypt which is this:

If you believe in the literal truth of the Bible that about 2-3 million Israelites left Egypt with Moses then all you have is 210 (or 215) years to go from 70 coming with Jacob into Egypt to 2-3 million literal genetic descendants of Jacob leaving Egypt....and that is impossible from 70 people even if you still want to hold to 400 years in Egypt....which you cannot.

Now here is the unpalatable truth that Christian Zionists do not want to accept but which is wonderful news for the Kingdom of God:

The vast majority of the children of Israel leaving Egypt with Moses were Egyptians!

So how did they become Israelites? The same way all other peoples of all races at all times have been grafted into the Israel family: By adoption through faith in the God of Abraham who is Jesus Christ our risen Lord. And praise God, He is still today turning Egyptians into the Israel of God along with multitudes from all nations.

The Mystery of the Hebrews and Israelites

Let me explain this process of turning Egyptians into Israelites a bit further. It goes like this.

Abram goes into Egypt with his wife Sarah. Sarah is a stunning beauty (would love to meet her in heaven one day!). Abram is scared if Pharaoh gets to hear of her beauty then he will take her. This seemed to happen often with Abram and Sarah but for a reason. King Abimelech in Canaan tried the same thing. And God appeared to him and told him make ready to die, I am going to kill you. Why oh God cries Abimelech. Because you have taken the wife of my servant Abram. Pharaoh got the same treatment from the Lord. Why? Because it was a good way to introduce who the only real God was to ungodly kings...scare them...bring God on the scene!

Now the court of Pharaoh urgently wants to know:

Chapter 17: The Coming Kingdom Nations

Who is this great man Abram and who is his great God that even our Pharaoh who is supposed to be the son of God (Ra) is deathly afraid of him. And that gave Abram the opportunity to tell the gospel story:

"I Abram am the descendant of the great Adam of Eden, who told of the great God of heaven and His salvation to Methuselah personally, who told to my ancestor Shem the king/priest of Salem the story and he told it to me personally. There is only one God. Your many gods are not gods and are powerless to save. Serve Him alone"

Those many Egyptians who heard this story from Abram and believed "crossed over" from paganism to belief in the one and only true God of all mankind. They were called "Hebrews" by the other Egyptians. Hebrew means "to cross over". That is why Abram is father of the Hebrews.

Then years later a young man is brought out of slavery named Joseph and saves the nation from famine with a prophetic word from the one true God. Everyone is shocked to discover that he is the great-grandson of the famous Abram...the prophet of the one true God. Joseph is made Prime Minister and many convert to become Hebrews. Joseph's father Jacob and his 11 brothers arrive in Egypt to great rejoicing and hundreds of thousands of Egyptians join themselves to the Jacob/Israel clan as was the custom of ancient times...you can be adopted into a new family clan.

The years go by. Joseph and Abram are forgotten and the Egyptian priesthood of many gods and much income that goes with temple institutions rise up in power and declare the one God religion to be anathema and enslave the adherents the "Hebrews" (They did that many years later also to Pharaoh Akhenaton and his son Tutenkhamen who was assassinated when the Egyptian priesthood literally wiped out all possible traces of Akhenaton's reign)....and then God sent a deliverer, Moses who would take the Hebrews to Sinai for a meeting with this one true God.

Now it was at Sinai, when the law was given that Hebrews became Israelites when they accepted the covenant relationship with God. Israel comes from Ish-Ra-El meaning Man Ruled God or a man ruled by God who rules over man by His covenant law. When you accept to be ruled over by God and His Word then you are transformed from Hebrew to Israelite. Just as Jacob was transformed into Israel after His all night

wrestling with the angel of the Lord (who in actual fact was Jesus).

And so through the ages the apostolic missionary work of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob have been repeated by missions all over the world and in all times. We go to the pagans of the world. We tell the old gospel story with prophetic power and deliverance. They believe. They cross over from unbelief to faith in the God of Abraham. They become Hebrews. They then submit to the discipleship program of God that transforms Hebrews into Israelites...a people ruled by God's Word and faithful to His covenant promises.

And that is why this great world wide movement of God's salvation has never even from its inception been about race but it has always been about grace. Abraham believed God and it was counted to him for righteousness.

He called Abraham to start that nation and He called Israel to be a template for nations of the future to follow. God laid down the pattern of how to create a multitude of nations in the earth by giving us the roadmap with the creation of Israel.

This multitude of nations to come out of the seed of Abraham are prophesied in scripture to inherit the whole earth. That's right, these multitude of new nations made up of the seed of Abraham will not just inherit the small patch of ground in Palestine but are destined to inherit the earth!

We evangelicals just concentrate on the "a nation" meaning Israel and forget about the promise of a multitude of nations that will be formed all over the earth.

Now remember what I am trying to show you here...God is not about one nation in the end times, national Israel...He is about a multitude of nations that are the sheep of His pasture. I am proving to you from scripture that God has plans for a host of new nations on earth that are called by Him into His kingdom and they all will have Abraham as their father....not biological father like the Jews claim to be but spiritual father as scripture is really about.

But before you get the wrong idea of who this seed of Abraham was to be and which multitude of nations God is referring to let Romans 4 clarify the real picture.

Chapter 17: The Coming Kingdom Nations

I will print it here in length to give you the context and then I will pick out the relevant portions:

Rom 4:11 *And he (Abraham) received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:*

Rom 4:12 *And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.*

Rom 4:13 *For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.*

Rom 4:14 *For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:*

Rom 4:15 *Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.*

Rom 4:16 *Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,*

Rom 4:17 *(As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.*

Note the following:

vrs 11-12 : Abraham was counted righteous before he was circumcised so that he could be the father of all those who are of the faith; those circumcised (the Jews) and those not circumcised (the gentiles). The very important point is this....Abraham is the father of a particular seed of people...not just the Jews but all those who are believers. Being a biological seed of Abraham does not make you an inheritor of Abraham's blessings, you are not his seed through birth but through re-birth.

vrs 13 The promise to Abraham was ***that he would be the heir of the world!!!*** Please folks read this again!!! This is important....the inheritance of the seed of Abraham is not just Palestine or the land of Israel. - The land promised to Abraham is the whole world! And there will be a multitude of nations to make claim as the spiritual seed of Abraham to the whole

world...not just Palestine.

vrs 14-17 The only seed that will inherit Abrahams inheritance are his real seed...those of faith! Not those of genetic birth. If people who are Abraham's genetic heirs have right to claim Abraham's inheritance then faith has no part in it, just genetic birth. It is by grace through faith that we are heirs of Abrahams inheritance, that is the true seed of Abraham....and that means that the Jewish settlers of 1948 who claim Abraham's inheritance of the land of Israel by right of genetic birth have no claim in the court of heaven. God has not given them the land...the United Nations has granted them that right.

God's promise that Abraham would be the father of many nations plus God's promise to Abraham that he would be the heir of the world, means that it is Abraham's many nations that will grow all over the earth to inherit the earth.

Where did Paul get the idea that Abraham and his seed would be the inheritors of the whole world? He got it from Psalm 2:6-8...

Psa 2:6 *Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.*

Psa 2:7 *I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.*

Psa 2:8 *Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.*

Scripture says the Father has given His Son the whole earth to the uttermost parts of the earth and as children of God through Christ we are then heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ.

Romans 8:17 ***"And if we are children of God then heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ"***

God's Promise to Jacob/Israel

God appeared to Jacob in a dream vision and made a very important prophecy promise to him and it concerns we the people here in Southern Africa. Read this carefully:

Genesis 28:13-14...

"I am the Lord God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac: the land that you lie on I will give to your seed. And your seed shall be as the dust of the

Chapter 17: The Coming Kingdom Nations

earth and they shall spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south: And in you and your seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed."

God told Jacob that "a nation and a multitude of nations" would come from him. That is what this verse says. First his "seed" will be a nation on the ground where Jacob was sleeping on that night of his dream. Jacob called that place "Bethel". That land became Israel. But then something would happen. From that land and nation of Israel, Abraham and Jacob's "seed" would "spread abroad" from Israel to the west and east and north and south all over the earth to form a multitude of new Israel nations with populations so great that it would number like the dust of the ground...and they would be a blessing to all the families of the earth.

The "seed" spoken of here that will be of great multitudes all over the world are the families of the earth becoming the spiritual seed of Abraham through faith in the Lord God of Abraham who is Jesus Christ our Lord and saviour. And they will form new Israel nations like those Egyptians who believed in the God of Abraham and became Israelites and formed a nation, Israel in Palestine....so this will happen all over the world.

Our job as God's people in Southern Africa is to ensure that the promise that the Lord made to Jacob that his seed would spread abroad to the "south" and the promise the Father made to His Son Jesus Christ that the uttermost part of the earth would be His possession is to create in our region of planet earth a wonderful collection of new Kingdom nations!

Can you see why Jesus said ***"The meek shall inherit the earth"***? (Math. 5:5).

He called Abraham to start that nation and He called Israel to be a template for nations of the future to follow. God laid down the pattern of how to create a multitude of nations in the earth by giving us the roadmap with the creation of Israel.

Here is what the Lord told Israel...

Exodus 19:6: ***"And you shall be unto me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation."***

Deut. 7:6: ***"For you are a holy people unto the Lord your God: the Lord has chosen you to be a special people unto himself..."***

But after repeated attempts by the Lord to have Israel be that holy nation of priests to the world He divorced them. God decided to start all over again. The Lord has decided to give the nations of the world to His Church who will present them to Jesus Christ as His rightful inheritance!

Jesus told the Jews of His day:

Mat, 21:13 ***"Therefore I say unto you The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof"***

But He told His disciples:

"Fear not little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32)

Now read what 1 Peter 2:9 says...

"But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people that you should show forth the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light."

God has called His church to be the new Israel, the new priesthood, the new temple, the New Jerusalem to heal the nations by becoming a multitude of new sheep nations in the earth patterned on the original Israel.

"and there was given him (Christ) dominion and glory and a kingdom that all people, nations and languages should serve him..." (Dan. 7:14)

"And Jesus spake unto them saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and of the Holy Spirit; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you and lo, I am with you always even unto the end of the world." (Matthew 28:18-2)

Chapter 18 : Victory Over Satan and Demons by the Church

Introduction

The coming of the Kingdom of God on earth also means the end of Satan and his demonic infestation of the earth and the people and nations of the earth. Jesus boldly declared (Math.12:28) “But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God then the Kingdom of God is come unto you.” John declared (1 John 3:8), “For this purpose the Son of God was manifested that he might destroy the works of the devil”. Jesus gave this power and authority over all the power of Satan to His church to liberate people and planet earth of this malicious presence and to execute judgment on these evil entities (Psalm 149).

But a majority of evangelical believers do not really believe this is going to happen. They believe the church will not defeat Satan because the church will be Raptured out of the earth so that Satan can take control of the world. The time for Satan’s defeat is now, not in a thousand years time and the Lord has empowered His church with the Holy Spirit and the authority of His Word to do the job.

Paul tells Timothy (1 Tim.4:1) that the time will come that many in the church will depart from the faith and give heed to the seducing doctrines of devils. If devils could preach doctrine to the church what do you think they would try to make the church believe? They know their time of judgment for them to be cast in the pit has come...so what is their desperate doctrine to the church? Here is what I think they would try to convince us of: It isn’t the time yet for Satan’s defeat (that will only happen a thousand years later at the end of the Millennium) and it isn’t the job of the church (Jesus and the angels will do that).

From the beginning of the great Azusa street revival that spread all over the world with millions of reborn Christians speaking in “new tongues” the devils knew the game was up...Jesus said (Mark 16:17), “***And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues.***” These new Spirit filled believers speaking in “new tongues” have the power to cast out demons and send them to the pit where they belong. But a new “doctrine” was taught to this great army of God: Dispensational Raptureism. This new doctrine taught the new Pentecostal believers this: It is not the time for Satan’s defeat because the Antichrist will take over the world and it is not the job of the church to defeat Satan because the church must be Raptured out of the earth. The defeat of Satan will only happen in the distant future...at the end of the thousand years Millennium...and Jesus and the angels will do it!

Central to this idea are the following beliefs firmly held by the majority of evangelical preachers and taught by them to the church:

- Satan is the prince or ruler of this world and rules over the nations and appoints who he wills to rule.
- Satan will only be cast out of the heavenlies and down to the earth during the coming Great Tribulation when he knows that his time is now short.
- At the end of the Great Tribulation period Satan and his armies will be defeated at the battle of Armageddon by the return of Jesus and His saints and Satan will then be bound for a thousand years during the coming Millennial reign of Christ so that he cannot deceive the nations anymore.

The clear impression created by these false teaching is that during this “Dispensation of the Church Age” Satan is in fact triumphant to such an extent that he ends up with a world government presided over by his Antichrist. The church is unable to stand against this satanic onslaught and must in fact be rescued out of the earth in the Rapture as a measure of protection.

Let me give you scripture to counter this propaganda and for added measure let me clear up a couple of small matters as well; Satan’s name is not “Lucifer” and a third of the angels of heaven are not in rebellion against the Lord...in fact it is only a few hundred and they will be quickly dealt with as we liberate planet earth from the foul presence of these fallen angels and their demon hordes.

Chapter 18 : The Victory over Satan and demons by the Church

So let's answer the following questions from scripture:

- Who rules on earth God or Satan?
- When will Satan be judged and cast out of the heavenlies...past or future?
- When will Satan be bound ...past or future?
- Who executes Satan's sentence of judgment... the Church now or angels in the future?

1. Who rules on earth, God or Satan?

How many times have you heard "faith preachers" (who ought to know better!) proclaim, "When Adam sinned he handed over the title deeds of the earth to Satan". And to substantiate this lie they actually quote Satan from Luke 4:6 "And the devil said unto him All this power I will give you and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me and to whomsoever I will I give it." As if Satan can utter one sentence without lying!

What does the Word of God say? Daniel the prophet (read Daniel 4) interpreted a dream that King Nebuchadnezzar had from God, a message from God that the prophet interpreted to him. The message from God was this: God is going to punish you for your pride until you learn the following lesson **"...till you know that the most High rules in the kingdom of men and gives it to whomsoever he will."** (Daniel 4:25)

But Daniel gives us further great insight into who the Lord has assigned rulership over the earth. In Daniel 7 we have a great dream vision that he has. God reveals to him that the Lord will give rulership to four "beast empires" one after the other but during the time of the fourth empire (the Roman Empire)...**"the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever"** (Daniel 7:18)

So here is what the Word of God declares: The Lord God rules over the kingdom of men and he gives it to whosoever He wills (not Satan!). He gave rulership over Israel to certain gentile nations to punish Israel for their disobedience. He gave rulership to certain earthly rulers for a time being over His saints until His saints are ready for possessing the kingdom. When the saints are ready to possess the kingdom they will do so forever and ever and not just for a thousand years. The handover of earthly rulership started during the Roman Empire (the fourth beast empire) and it continues today

and will continue forever and ever (and not just a thousand years!)...until every knee shall bow and every tongue confess that Jesus is Lord!

So who rules on earth, Satan or the Lord and His saints?

2. When will Satan be judged and cast out of the heavenlies?

There is a prevailing view among evangelicals that only one day in the distant future will Satan be judged and cast out of the heavenlies and onto the earth during the Great Tribulation. They read Rev.12:7-10 ***"And there was war in heaven...and the great dragon was cast out...Satan which deceives the whole world and he was cast into the earth and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven Now is come salvation and strength and the kingdom of our God and the power of his Christ..."***

So when was this great war in heaven when Satan and his angels cast out and salvation come and the kingdom of our God come and the power of His Christ? Sometime in the future still?

Here is what Jesus said just before His crucifixion:

John 12:23-32, "...The hour is come that the Son of Man should be glorified...Now is the judgment of this world: Now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I if I be lifted up shall draw all men unto me." Jesus again states in John 16:11 ***"...the ruler of this world has been judged."***

When the 70 disciples went out preaching the gospel of the Kingdom and returned victorious the bible tells us:(Luke 10:18) ***"And the seventy returned again with joy saying Lord even the devils are subject to us through thy name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold I give you power to tread on serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy..."***

So here is what the Word says: Satan has already been judged and cast out of the heavenlies, he is on the earth and knows his time is short, the Kingdom of God has already come and we have all power over the power of the enemy!

Chapter 18 : The Victory over Satan and demons by the Church

3. When will Satan be bound?

Again people read Rev. 20:2-3 and think this is some time in the future during the Millennium: ***“And he laid hold of the dragon, the old serpent who is the devil and Satan and bound him for a thousand years...that he should not deceive the nations any longer”***.

Remember what I said about “thousand” in Rev. 20 in Principle 1? It actually is in the plural “thousands” in the original Greek. So when did Jesus bind Satan **for thousands of years**? This is what Jesus says about binding Satan...

“How can anyone enter the strong man’s house and carry off his property unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will plunder his house.” So has Jesus bound and spoiled the enemy?

Here is what Paul says...

Col.2:15, ***“And having spoiled principalities and powers he made a show of them openly triumphing over them..”***

Church rejoice, Satan is cast out of the heavenlies, he is bound and defeated and we can proceed with plundering his house filled with lost souls!

4. Who executes the judgment on Satan...the church now or the angels in the future?

Paul writes to the Ephesians (6:12) and says ***“For we (the church) wrestle not against flesh and blood but against principalities against powers against the rulers of the darkness of this world against spiritual wickedness in high places.”***

Is this wrestling going to be successful? Yes! ***“and the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.”*** (Rom. 16:20) ***“and they (the church) overcame him (Satan) by the blood of the lamb and the word of their testimony.”*** (Rev. 12:11)

Read what the Lord tells us in Psalm 149: 4-9...

“For the Lord takes pleasure in his people, he will beautify the meek with salvation. Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. Let the high praise of God be in their mouth and a two-edged sword in their hand; to execute vengeance upon the heathen and punishments upon the people; to bind their kings with chains and their nobles with fetters of iron; to execute upon them the judgment

written: this honour have all the saints. Praise ye the Lord”

What honour does all the saints have? To bind the rulers of this world (Satan and his demons) and execute upon them the judgment handed down at Calvary. So who executes God’s judgment on Satan and his demons? The saints of God, the church. When is this to happen? Now!

Explanation on Satan and Lucifer

I don’t like all this reference by preachers and the church to Satan as “Lucifer”. Satan means “adversary” and that is what he is. Everyone seems to think that Satan has a personal name “Lucifer” (taken from Isaiah 14:12, “How art thou fallen from heaven O Lucifer, son of the morning...”) Here is the truth.

In the original Hebrew there is no proper name “Lucifer” written there like Gabriel or Michael is found in Daniel. What is written there in the Hebrew is “helel” meaning “shining one” or “light bearer”. The Latin Vulgate written by Jerome translated this in Latin to “luciferos” and unfortunately the English translators just translated from Jerome’s Latin straight into English as a transliteration (not as a translation) the word “Lucifer”. Satan loves it when you call him “Lucifer” or light bearer...when the actual fact is that he is a bringer of darkness and in him there is no light or truth at all. Just stop it! Preachers especially ought to know better.

One Third of the Angels of heaven in Rebellion?

Another major propaganda effort by Satan is to depict his rebellion against the Lord as having the support of a third of the uncounted billions of angels. Just think of it. Billions upon billions of angels who are all sons of God and know Him as heavenly Father and who have known Him for uncounted billions of years are so disgusted with the Lord that they just cannot stand to be in heaven anymore.

And upon what scriptural authority is this widely accepted “truth” based? Just one scripture in Rev. 12:3-4 which says the following:

“And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great dragon...and his tail drew the third

Chapter 18 : The Victory over Satan and demons by the Church

part of the stars of heaven and did cast them to the earth...”

Upon this slim scripture a whole doctrine of a third of all angels are in rebellion against God. But this is not what the scripture says. It says the dragon’s tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven and cast them to earth. We know this is not referring to the rebellious angels who were cast out of heaven because a few verses later it says that it is Michael and his angels who cast Satan and his angels to the earth (vrs. 7-9) and not the tail of the Dragon.

Rev 12:7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

Rev 12:8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

Rev 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

So what does the tail of the dragon refer to and which third of the stars of heaven?

Here is what the Lord says about the stars in Genesis 1:14...

“And God says Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years.”

We know how to use the stars for determining days, seasons and years but for ...signs? Well that is where astronomy and constellations and the Zodiac come in and there is where we are going to get a clue as to what the Lord is giving us a “sign” about in Rev. 12.

The constellation Draco (the Dragon) was well known to all the ancients. It’s a constellation with a very long tail that extends through the northern sky and used to end as the pole star Draconis but due to the precession of the equinoxes the polar star is now Polaris. The twelve constellations of the Zodiac (which tell the story of salvation in the sky!) circle the earth at its equatorial circumference. But Draco the Dragon sits in the “sides of the north” and when you measure its tail across the constellations of the Zodiac it covers one third of the twelve constellations of the Zodiac. Below Draco is Virgo (the Virgin”) which is why Rev. 12 begins with, “and there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a

woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet and upon her head a crown of twelve stars...” So when Rev. 12 talks about Draco’s tail casting a third of the stars of heaven to the earth, it is talking about the phenomenon of the “precession of the equinoxes” and their time it takes to move from one sign of the Zodiac to the next. That is why when the Dragon is cast to the earth he knows his time is short...

I am not going to solve this time riddle for you lest people accuse me of being a “date setter”, but dig deep here...there are mysteries here that the Lord told us back in Genesis to look out for. The stars hold keys to signs of the times, that is why the Magi knew when the Messiah was to appear!

How many angels rebelled along with Satan?

I don’t know but I think the ancient book of Enoch that was widely read in Jesus day and which was quoted in our Bible by Jude has this to say about how many angels fell from heaven...

Enoch 6:6 says there were 200 fallen angels who descended on the earth to corrupt the earth and it then goes on to name the leaders of this rebellion. I will not bother to name them but believe me there is no “Lucifer” among them. But, yes I can agree with Enoch...about 200 rebellious angels among multiplied billions of true angelic sons of God who stayed true to the Lord! That sounds about right...

But I do believe we are now in the era when Michael and his angels have opened the great Abyss also called the Bottomless Pit in Rev. 9:11 and cast the Great Destroyer in the earth...

Has the Destroyer Been Released from the Abyss?

I believe we are in the era of Rev.9:1-11...the release of Appollyon the destroyer and his demons from the abyss. The international UFO deception phenomenon, the world pandemic, the collapsing civilizational structures...we are at the end of an era. And in the midst of great deception and great victory!

In Revelation 9:11, an intriguing character is introduced: in Rev 9:1 an angel descends from heaven with a key to the Abyss, the bottomless pit to release a horde of demons on the earth. But they had a leader...

Chapter 18 : The Victory over Satan and demons by the Church

REVELATION 9:11 *They have as king over them, the angel of the Abyss; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek he has the name Apollyon. (NASU)*

Abaddon and Apollyon both mean "destroyer." Who is this ruling spirit called the "Destroyer," who is released from the Abyss during God's wrath on mankind in the last days of this age? Does the Bible mention this being anywhere else?

The true identity of the "Destroyer" has long been misunderstood. I will attempt to piece together all the relevant scriptures to show who Abaddon/Apollyon really is and what his role will be in the current end of an era.

As you know by now I have a major difference in my prophetic timeline as to where the church of the 21st century is at and what the job is we are facing as a church. My prime difference for instance is about the Millennium. And what is happening now around the world and the major deception that we are now facing means that this is not just inconsequential debate on eschatology. Here is the reason:

Rev. 20 describes a period of what apparently in our Bible translations reads as a 1000 year reign of Christ. And then at the end of this period something very dramatic happens....

Rev 20:1 *And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.*

Rev 20:2 *And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,*

Rev 20:3 *And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.*

Rev 20:7 *And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,*

Rev 20:8 *And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth*

So Rev. 20 also speaks of a time at the end of an era when the one who has been bound shall be released on the earth. The normal interpretation of prophecy teaching is..."Don't worry this is in the far distant future more than a thousand years from now!"

My interpretation? Not so, we are there now! The Abyss has been opened This is Rev 9:1-11 time this is the time of the great deception of the nations of the earth of Rev. 20 this is the time that the demonic horde has been released from the Abyss...this is the time that Enoch and Daniel and Genesis spoke of, this is the time that Paul and Peter described.

So here we are thousands of years later and as scripture in numerous places has prophesied, there will be a release on the earth at some time of a demonic horde that has been bound in order for the final battle to take place, the battle at which the saints of God are empowered to bind the demons and cast them into the lake of fire and rid the earth of demonic deception so that the nations can be discipled into the Kingdom of God.

I want to present to you some prophetic pronouncements that you have not read but that Peter and Paul and John had read and it will help you read their scriptures in a new light.

First some explanatory scriptures from the Old Testament:

GENESIS 6:1 *When men began to increase in number on the earth and daughters were born to them, 2 the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful, and they married any of them they chose. . . . 4 The Nephilim were on the earth in those days -- and also afterward -- when the sons of God went to the daughters of men and had children by them. They were the heroes of old, men of renown. (NIV)*

Something terrible happened in ages past.....angele who were meant to help and guide mankind decided instead to rebel against the Lord God and set up their own kingdoms upon earth and rule over mankind and make children for generations of dynasties.

But in Psalm 82 we have God's pronouncement of judgment on them...

PSALM 82:1 *{A Psalm of Asaph.} God has taken his place in the divine council; in the midst of the gods he holds judgment: 2 "How long will you judge unjustly and show partiality to the wicked? Selah 3 Give justice to the weak and the fatherless; maintain the right of the afflicted and the destitute. 4 Rescue the*

Chapter 18 : The Victory over Satan and demons by the Church

weak and the needy; deliver them from the hand of the wicked." 5 They have neither knowledge nor understanding, they walk about in darkness; all the foundations of the earth are shaken. 6 I say, "You are gods, sons of the Most High, all of you; 7 nevertheless, you shall die like men, and fall like any prince." 8 Arise, O God, judge the earth; for to thee belong all the nations! (RSV)

Notice the very important statement...even though they are spirit beings with eternal life, they will be stripped of their immortality and they will die like men! This is very important to know when I analyze the UFO phenomenon.

Not only did they mate with human women they also corrupted the whole earth with teaching mankind, sorcery, weapons of warfare and gross immorality. I am going to quote from the book of Enoch because this book was very popular in the New Testament church, Jude quotes from it, Paul read it, Peter read it and what you see quoted below they read and it was part of their understanding when they wrote of the the judgment to come....

1 ENOCH 8:1 And Azazel taught men to make swords, and knives, and shields, and breastplates, and made known to them the metals of the earth and the art of working them, and bracelets, and ornaments, and the use of antimony, and the beautifying of the eyelids, and all kinds of costly stones, and all 2 colouring tinctures. And there arose much godlessness, and they committed fornication, and they 3 were led astray, and became corrupt in all their ways. Semjaza taught enchantments, and root-cuttings, Armaros the resolving of enchantments, Baraqijal (taught) astrology, Kokabel the constellations, Ezeqeel the knowledge of the clouds, Araquel the signs of the earth, Shamsiel the signs of the sun, and Sariel the course of the moon. And as men perished, they cried, and their cry went up to heaven . . . (From The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament, translated by R.H. Charles)

ENOCH 10:11 . . . And the Lord said unto Michael: 'Go, bind Semjaza and his associates who have united themselves with women so as to have defiled themselves 12 with them in all their uncleanness. And when their sons have slain one another, and they have seen the destruction of their beloved ones, bind

them fast for seventy generations in the valleys of the earth, till the day of their judgement and of their consummation, till the judgement that is 13 for ever and ever is consummated. In those days they shall be led off to the abyss of fire: and 14 to the torment and the prison in which they shall be confined for ever. . . .' (The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament, R.H. Charles)

This is very important. The entire prophetic understanding of the Old Testament and the New Testament writer was that there were some very evil fallen angels that did unspeakable evil in the earth so much so that they were specially bound in Tartarus to wait for their judgment but the time will come that they will be released and judged and destroyed. Now in this light read what Jude and Peter and Paul had to say....

JUDE 6 And the angels who did not keep their own position, but left their proper dwelling, he has kept in eternal chains in deepest darkness for the judgment of the great Day. (NRSV)

II PETER 2:4 For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast them down to hell and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgment; (NKJV)

I PETER 3:19 . . . He went and preached to the spirits in prison, 20 who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water. (NKJV)

Now read what Paul had to say to the Thessalonian church in the light of the above scriptures and remember they also had read Enoch and Daniel and Psalms....

II THESSALONIANS 2:3 Let no one deceive you in any way; for that day will not come unless the rebellion comes first and the lawless one is revealed, the one destined for destruction. 4 He opposes and exalts himself above every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, declaring himself to be God. (NRSV)

II THESSALONIANS 2:5 Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? 6 And now you know what is restraining (The Abyss), that he may be revealed in his own time. 7 For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He

Chapter 18 : The Victory over Satan and demons by the Church

who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way. 8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the manifestation ("phaneroo") of His presence ("arousia").

II THESSALONIANS 2:6 *And you now know the thing (the Abyss) that is holding back (Abaddon), that he may be revealed at the proper time. 7 For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only the thing (the Abyss) which now restrains (Abaddon) will continue to do so until out of the midst [of the Abyss] he comes. (literal translation)*

My thesis is this: The long awaited opening of the Abyss has happened. That which has been the "restrainer" no longer restrains. That evil one and his demons and fallen angels are now loosed on the earth and are now busy with their work of deception and destruction. The UFO phenomenon is the physical manifestation of their occult activity in the heavens and their means of access into the realm of the physical world. This is the great deception that will deceive all the world.

When I read in Revelation that something comes out of the "bottomless pit" and that something has the power to deceive the nations then I think "UFO's". That is why I reject all current "Who is the Antichrist" theories and speculations I hear from the pulpits and prophecy books.

When these preachers talk about "a powerful figure rising from the European Union" or from Turkey or from Islam I know that they are totally out of touch with what is happening in the world of media and entertainment apart from not "studying to rightly divide the word of truth".

The official disclosure in recent times from US government agencies about the UFO phenomenon make the following points:

- 1) UFO's exist.
- 2) They are displaying an incredible technology that neither America, Russia or China possess.
- 3) They represent a national security threat with their constant invasion of "no fly zones" around military installations.

- 4) We have no idea who they are, where they come from, who built and fly them and what do they want.
- 5) We now need serious informed investigation and disclosure by our military and intelligence services and honesty from our governments as to what is at stake here.

The implications going forward are very important. It means that all those who have had encounters with these things in both the military and civilian world can now come out and tell their story without the usual ridicule. It also means that society is not going to put up any more with phony "investigations" designed to deny the phenomena as "swamp gas", drones, the moon, crazy imaginations gone wild, lies, attention seeking etc. And yes probably 80% of reports could probably be under those classifications. But from here on people are going to want serious answers to national security issues.

And we also know that the reason why all governments have for the past 70 years done everything they could to keep this covered up and deflect public attention from it is very simple:

- 1) Most world governments who have serious intelligence capabilities and serious technology and armaments have been investigating this and compiling information for the last 70 years.
- 2) All investigations lead to a technological dead-end. These craft have no known propulsion system, wings, surface guidance structures.
- 3) The origins of these craft are mystery. They do not come from planet earth. They do not come from any planets in our solar system and neither do they come from some far off galaxy. French researcher Jacques Vallee made the most realistic origins assessment by saying this is a "inter-dimensional" phenomena, meaning they come from a parallel dimension to ours
- 4) All interaction that are classified as "Close Encounters of the Third Kind" (popularized by Spielberg's movie of that name) meaning all personal face to face encounters with the occupants of these craft, of which there are many both with military and intelligence encounters but most civilian encounter reports, all these types of encounters have a common thread: These beings are malignant, they are liars, they are vicious and they are dangerous.

Chapter 18 : The Victory over Satan and demons by the Church

So now you can understand. How is any rational government supposed to report to their people the above facts? It would cause national panic! That is what they are facing ahead. But these sightings are now too numerous to ignore. So they will start with "yes they are real and we have them under surveillance, don't worry everything is under control". Which is why by the way that President Trump launched a 5th branch of the US military...the new national Space Force!

What they will not under any circumstances reveal and keep under serious "top secret" is the incredible malignancy and danger that these beings represent. That would cause total national and international panic!

But all this is good news for the warriors of the Kingdom of God. We know who they are, we know where they come from, we know what they want (and more importantly what they desperately don't want) and we know how to deal with them. We know that no military in the world can defeat their technology. But we know also know that this is an "inter-dimensional" battle that is not going to be won by lasers or missiles....

Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

I want you notice and be aware of an amazing correlation between the phenomena of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit in the church over the last 70 years and the appearance and progression of the UFO phenomenon in the earth over the last 70 years.

In the period from 1946-1951 there came an incredible new development in the church. A Baptist preacher named William Branham said that an angel sent from God had appeared to him and commissioned him to be a prophet and to bring a message of divine healing to the world. In 1947 this was very strange in the church that angels would once again appear....and stranger still to see an actual Old Testament type prophet in action.

Soon all across America and the world a veritable "signs and wonders" movement began with mass tent meetings, healing and miracle revivals. A veritable invasion of angelic forces into the human realm as more and more people were experiencing the supernatural power of God.

But there was a similar supernatural invasion of other malignant beings that happened at the same time. The title of this book from Amazon will give you an idea..

Operation High Jump - UFOs, Nazis and Admiral Richard E. Byrd

In 1947 Admiral Richard Byrd commanded 4000 troops, warships, and planes, on a Top Secret Expedition to the South Pole known as Operation High Jump, This program presents information kept from the public. Secret Nazi Bases, UFOs, and a race with Germany to find a Secret passage under the ice, leading to a hollow realm within the Earths core. This is the Secret UFO Story of Project High Jump.

Yes the American government in 1947 were confronted with the UFO threat and reckoned some door, some portal to a hidden world had opened and they sent an army down there to shut it down. That whole flotilla met a force they could not handle and retreated with casualties. Admiral Byrd upon his return to Washington recommended the urgent nuclear attack on the south pole.

This was not all. During this time Kenneth Arnold flying his Cessna small plane encountered a group of strange craft which he told the news media looked plates, saucers. He called them "flying saucers". And a great myth and UFO flap was born. next came the infamous "Roswell Incident" in 1947 that hit national headlines "Flying Saucers crashed in Roswell New Mexico, Alien bodies recovered". Then the famous 1951 of the "buzzing of the Capitol building in Washington DC" by a fleet of UFO's.

The great outpouring of the baptism of the Holy Spirit in the charismatic movement of the 1960's and 1970's was countered in the opening of a new phase of the UFO phenomenon. No more "we are your space brothers from Venus coming to bring you love and save you from nuclear war". No now it turned very ugly and very dangerous. All across the world a new phenomenon appeared. UFO abductions, torture, sperm and egg extractions, repeated nightly frightening appearances, multiple abduction experiences, cattle mutilations, crop circles.

The New Agers were appalled. Why are our space brothers acting this way? Why don't they just land on

Chapter 18 : The Victory over Satan and demons by the Church

the White House lawn and announce themselves and save the world with their advanced technology?

We know why. And we know what to do about it.

Here is my analysis for you. The Lord has been preparing His Church for this coming showdown. There is coming a massive exorcism of planet earth. When the world finally learns what the governments of the world know about the extreme threat these beings and their technology, and their evil natures represent then there will be mass panic.

And when they realized what many abductees have been taught to gain freedom from demonic oppression...; the Name and the Blood of Jesus Christ is all powerful over all the power of the enemy. The Spirit of the Lord in the people of God is the only power that is going to be able to handle the supernatural battle ahead.

The gates between heaven and hell and the earth have been flung open over the last 70 years. The opposing forces are gathering. The war for the destiny of planet earth and the Kingdom of God has begun in our time.

What a wonderful privilege to be alive at this time and to be part of God's great battle of the ages.

The Antichrist is not some would be ruler coming out of the EU or Islam. We have already had the "man of sin" who sits in the Temple of God to deceive the Church. That was the Papal System that ruled for 1260 years.

What we now face is coming out of another dimension and flying in the sky and led by an ancient fallen angel going by various names but also known as "Baal-Z'ub" or Bealzebub 'The Lord of those that fly'. This is the last great deception. And only the Spirit filled people of God will be able to deal with this deception.

The governments of the world have recently acknowledged that UFO's are real but they don't know who they are or where they come from. But we know the answers to that.

The time for the mass exorcism of planet earth has come. "Know ye not that we will judge angels?" asks Paul in 1 Cor. 6:3? And know ye not we will judge them and cast them into the lake of fire and rid this world of this ancient pestilence!

Chapter 19: The Restoration of All Things From Eden to the New Jerusalem

Introduction

God is in the process of restoring to us all that we lost of Eden. That restoration process entails recreating Eden, the Tabernacle of God on earth which scripture defines as the New Jerusalem. You cannot understand the manner of Christ's return until you understand what happened in Eden. Christ is the second Adam to restore to us what we lost when Adam sinned. Peter under the anointing of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost spoke this prophetically.

Acts 3: 19-21

Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

In order for you to understand what Peter was prophesying about the restoration of all things I need to give you a background on what the earth was like before Adam, the scriptural and historical evidences of a world collapse and the need for God's intervention of a "re-creation" and the ministry of Adam to a lost world. This background will help us understand the symbolism of the New Jerusalem, the importance of the dimensions of the city and its mission of restoration of all things. This restoration includes:

Restoring the presence of God on earth
Restoring the glory of the Lord in the earth.
Restoring access to the Tree of Life and conquering death.

Restoring long life and the glory of God in His people.
Restoring the ministry of Adam as God's ambassador on earth to reconcile mankind to the Lord
Restoring the ministry of healing the nations.

The story of Eden in Genesis 2 is mirrored in the last 2 chapters of the Bible: Revelation 21&22
The entire story of the Bible from Genesis 2 to Rev. 22 is the story of God's original creation purpose in Eden and how Adam lost that anointing and purpose. The consequences to mankind of that loss. God's program of restoring the ministry of Adam and Eden. Starting with Abraham, and then to Israel His vessel of restoration and blessing to the nations. The rebellion

of Israel. The coming of the Messiah the second Adam and the launch of the church the new Israel and the New Jerusalem, the Bride of Christ, God's vessel to manifest His presence and glory in the earth and heal the nations.

Here is the important truth from this revelation:

Revelation 21&22, the coming of the Bridegroom and Bride, the New Jerusalem in the earth is not the end of all things. It is not the end of the story. It is the end of the beginning. When this restoration is accomplished...then the Lord can carry on with His original plan for the ages.

The Restoration Age : From Eden to the New Jerusalem

We are now moving to the "end times" of the Restoration Age. This is not the time of the end. This is the end of the beginning. God told Moses in Exodus: 25: 8

"Let them make me a sanctuary that I may dwell among them."

The desire of God to have a sanctuary on earth is finally realized with the coming of the New Jerusalem..."***And I John saw the holy city new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying Behold the***

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

tabernacle of God is with men and he will dwell with them and they shall be his people and God himself shall be with them and be their God." Rev. 21:2-3.

You cannot understand Adam and Eden unless you understand the Second Adam and His tabernacle, the Church. You cannot understand the Second Adam and His bride the Church unless you understand Adam and his bride and their calling and work in Eden.

We are about to transition to God's plan for the restoration of His presence on earth. We are about to transition as a Church to Adamic calling to "heal the nations".

To help you understand the reality behind the imagery of gardens and rivers and city and Bride and trees and fruit....let me give you a background briefing on the historical Eden and the situation on earth at that time....and the job that confronted Adam. And then I will give you a unique insight into what the New Jerusalem really is all about and why the numbers are important.

The World Then Was

I want to introduce you to the idea of a world before Adam. A world that was destroyed. A world that Adam had to rebuild as God's High Priest and king. Because it is this great task that the church is facing in the future as this world falls apart and God calls us to be his kings and priests to build a new heavens and a new earth.

This is not a blog about the argument as to how old the earth is. I stand with many Christian scholars and great preachers to say it is vastly older than 6,000 years.

Spurgeon had no problem with that. In a sermon on 17 June 1855 he said: *"We do not know how remote the period of the creation of this globe may be – certainly many millions of years before the time of Adam. Our planet has passed through various stages of existence, and different kinds of creatures have lived on its surface, all of which have been fashioned by God."*

Here is what I want to introduce you to that you may have a better understanding of the calling and ministry of Adam and Eve: There was a worldwide catastrophe in about 9,500 BC that is supported not only by archaeological records but scripture as well. And this was not the flood of Noah which took place about 2200

BC. There was a major earth catastrophe that not only caused planet wide destruction but devastated humanity of that time....and it was the job of Adam and Eve to "replenish the earth" and bring God's government and salvation to a devastated earth

Earth Catastrophe....

In this short chapter I cannot go through all the archaeological proofs of an earth catastrophe. My reference books here that I have used for those who want to study this further are "When the Earth Nearly Died: Compelling evidence of a catastrophic world change 9,500 BC" by DS Allen and JB De Lair; "The Day Behemoth and Leviathan Died" by David Allan Deal; "Earth's Shifting Axis" by Mac Strain. For those of you reading Graham Hancock's books his latest "Magicians of the Gods" deals extensively with this as well as giving extensive proof of an ancient world civilization collapse around 10,000 BC.

The well known story of the Siberian mammoths, large hairy pre-elephant type creatures who are trapped in ice is indicative of this great catastrophe. What was found in their mouths and stomachs were flower edibles that cannot grow in the cold Siberian waste. All indications are that they were in a warm wet climate zone when they were almost instantly engulfed in a icy snow superstorm. And this was not the flood of Noah as Carbon 14 tests show a time thousands of years before Noah's timeline.

Ancient records show human settlements going back before 10,000 BC. There is no dispute about this and there is no need for Christians to get into an argument with the scientific community on this. What these records also clearly show are two things:

- there was some great earth wide catastrophe about 10,000 BC.
- that about 4000 BC there suddenly appeared the start of human civilization of cities, farming, writing etc. Whereas before this mankind was composed of a groups of wandering stragglers living as roaming hunter gatherers.

And that is precisely the time that Adam makes his appearance on earth! And that is where the Bible starts its story of the beginning of God's redemptive work of a lost humanity.

This lost humanity is incapable of fulfilling its divine

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

mandate to take dominion over the earth unless and until there is an Adam/son of God present to bring God's law on earth and bring man into fellowship with God!

The Testimony of Genesis....

Now lets dig a bit deeper into scriptures to understand "the world that then was"...

Genesis 1:1 ***"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth".***

This is well known and accepted. However the issue that needs examining is verse 2:

"and the earth was without form and void and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters."

We do not have a proper understanding in our English translation of this verse. This is exemplified by Isaiah 45:18 directly contradicting Genesis 1:2. In Isaiah 45:18 the Lord Himself describes how he made the earth at the beginning:

"For thus says the Lord that created the heavens; God Himself that formed the earth and made it; he established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord and there is none else."

When God originally created the earth He created it to be inhabited. He did not create the earth vain" (Hebrew word "Tohu" Strong's 8414) the same word as "without form" in Genesis meaning "a desolation".

The answer to this contradiction is found in correctly interpreting the phrase "the earth was without form and void". The word "was" here is Strong's 1961 and is better translated as "became". God created the earth in Genesis 1:1 complete and beautiful to be inhabited. The earth then "became void and without form" or not fit for human habitation. Then the Lord proceeded to recreate the earth as described in the rest of Genesis 1.

The prophet Jeremiah saw this destruction of the world before Adam:

Here is what Jeremiah 4:23-27 says of that catastrophe...(Jeremiah is seeing a vision of the earth of Genesis 1:2 when the earth became desolate)

"I beheld the earth and low it was without form and void ; and the heavens and they held no light. (The dust and debris cloud blocking the sun). I beheld the mountains and behold they trembled and hills moved lightly (massive world earthquakes from the meteor strike). I beheld and lo there was no man and the birds of heaven were fled. I beheld and lo the fruitful place was a wilderness and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord and by His fierce anger. For thus said the Lord, The whole land shall be desolate yet I will not make a full end"

The Lord did not make a full end of it. He recreated the desolate earth. He gathered the stragglers of humanity and gave them a high priest/ king, called Adam to bring them back to God and to help them to fulfil their creation mandate...replenish the earth and take dominion over all the works of God's hand.

We do not know how long back the original creation was. The Bible does not tell us how far back the Lord God created the races of mankind. But He created them and breathed His Spirit into them

We do know from Biblical time line that Adam and the Garden of Eden, God's earth administrators were created and installed about 6000 years ago according to the Masoretic text and according to the Septuagint text that Jesus and Paul read the time line to Adam was about 7,500 years ago (which I think is the more accurate text.)

How did it become a waste and wilderness. Well all the writers I referenced think a mighty meteor struck somewhere in the arctic and the intense enormous energy of this meteor hit caused a huge flooding of the earth as the arctic ice cap melted and then the debris from this meteor strike spread over the earth atmosphere blocking out the sun causing darkness over the earth and a major freezing event very quickly. Actually fascinating when you go into the details.

It also makes a lot of sense of Genesis 1 where the darkness had to be dispelled, the resulting ice cap stretching over a lot of the earth had to be removed ***"and let the firmament divide the waters...etc"*** Giving the idea of the ice cap of waters to be removed from the earth back into the atmosphere etc.

While the "what and how" of the catastrophe is very interesting from a scientific point of view....the result

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

for the remaining stragglers of humanity was that they congregated near the warmer areas of the Middle East living a miserable hunter gatherer existence. Until God sent a saviour "Adam who was the son of God" because there was no knowledge of God and "there was no man to till the ground".

Why the catastrophe? Well we are not given the reasons. But we can make reasonable inferences. By the time of Adam's creation we know that Satan was already in rebellion against God. I believe that there are enough indications for us from various sources to think that before Satan's rebellion he was a glorious Archangel with an extensive domain under his rulership.

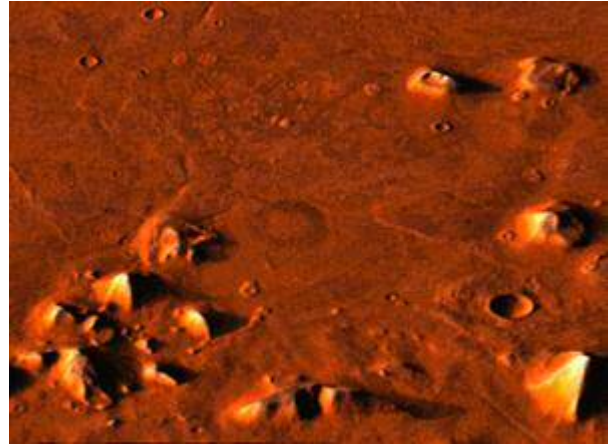
We also are told in scripture that when Satan rebelled there was war in heaven and Michael and his angles fought against the great dragon Satan and his angels and cast them out of the heavenlies. I believe this catastrophe that hit the earth was part of that war. The war in the heavenlies against Satan's rebellious kingdom was not only here on earth but there are evidences of destruction in our solar system. Many scientists are convinced the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter is where a planet used to be that exploded and left a massive debris field of asteroids. Your best reference for this is the astronomer Dr. Tom van Flandern's book "Dark Matter, Missing Planets and New Comets". A fascinating scientific research into the exploded planet hypothesis.

Now here is a further controversial idea.....about Mars!

I have for years been following Richard C. Hoagland's work after reading his monumental book "The Monuments of Mars: A city on the edge of forever." Perhaps by now you have seen the famous photos of the Viking pictures of the face on Mars and the pyramids and structures that look like cities on Mars.

But Mars is very intriguing to NASA scientists because the evidence is now accepted that Mars once had not only an atmosphere but flowing rivers and waters. meaning it was a lot warmer in times past with an atmosphere that could retain heat to allow water to flow. But Mars also shows evidence of some kind of major catastrophe that struck it.

The "Face" and Pyramids of Mars



This is my Eden Hypothesis: (I can be wrong in some of my ideas....)

1) Eden was a real place.

British archaeologist David Rohl who believes Genesis in the Bible is an account of real people and real places says the following in his book "Legend: The Genesis of Civilization" (p.72) "The Garden of Eden has been located. It lies at the western end of the Adji Chay valley near the city of Tabriz....it is protected on its north, east and south sides by the mountain peaks of the Savalan and Sahand ranges...the Adj Chay has an older name - the Maidan- which means "walled garden"...the four rivers that flow from Eden are the Euphrates, the Tigris, the Gaihun-Aras (Gihon) and the Uizhun (Pishon)...to the east of the Garden the valley gradually ascends to a mountain pass which is the eastern gateway into Eden and beyond in the Ardabil basin lies the land of Nod - the destination of Cain's exile."

2) The time element.

Using the Bible's own internal time line (here I refer to the Masoretic text and not the Septuagint) the time of Adam was about 3895 BC. I accept this time line to be true in my hypothesis (although the Septuagint gives a slightly longer time line)...which also then forces me to evaluate who and what Adam was.

3) The two trees in the garden were persons.

I consider the two trees in the garden, the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil to be allegorical hiding a deeper truth. I believe the two trees to be two persons. The one was the pre-existent

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

Lord Jesus Christ in body form fellowshiping with Adam and Eve. The other was the fallen archangel Satan. Supporting scripture?

Proverbs 3:18 tells me "wisdom is a tree of life" and tells me in Prov. 8 "I wisdom created the world.." meaning that since Jesus Christ is the wisdom of God and created the world then He was indeed the "tree of life" in the garden. And in Ezekiel 28:13 we read of the fallen cherub "thou hast been in Eden the garden of God". Hey folks get real...it wasn't an apple tree!

4) There were two creations of man.

I do not believe Adam was the first man on earth. I believe that the Lord made the various races and peoples of the earth as described in Genesis 1. Nothing there in scripture precludes the fact that the Lord created mankind in Genesis 1 as Caucasian, Negroid, Chinese etc just like he created every specie on earth with differing looks within that species. I believe the Adam- man created by God in Genesis 2 was a different creation with a different calling and anointing.

5) I believe there were different people, tribes, and races on the earth in 3895 BC. They did not come through evolution. They were created by God as all things are created by God. I do not know the time element of when or where God created the various races and peoples of the earth. But both the historical record as well as the archaeological record show that by the time Adam was on the earth there were people on the earth. Which is why Cain could leave the Eden area and go to the land of Nod and find a wife and build a city with a large population of people already there.

6) I believe the Eden people were qualitatively different to other people.

I believe the Bible account of Adam and Eve and their descendants living for 900, 800 or 600 years. I also believe that prior to the 19th century the average lifespan of mankind throughout history was about 46 years. As Thomas Hobbes said, man's life is short, brutish and nasty. But I believe there was something about Eden that made all the difference. I believe Adam and Eve were exposed the manifest glory and presence of God on earth. That same glory that appeared to Moses. That same glory that made Moses face shine and cause him to be rejuvenated in his body so that even at age 120 he was full of youthful strength according to his own testimony.

I believe all those of Adam and Eve's descendents who lived in proximity to Eden and exposed to this glory felt the effects in their physical bodies causing them live hundreds of years. I believe that is why Genesis 3:23-24 says that God placed Cherubim at the entrance to Eden to prevent people from approaching the presence of God "lest they live forever".

I believe the flood of Noah wiped out Eden and removed the presence of God and that is why after the flood the ages of mankind dropped drastically.

7) Adam and the Melchizedek Priesthood.

The Bible tells us that Christ is a High Priest after the order of Melchizedek. Melchizedek who was Shem, the son of Noah was the Priest/King of Jerusalem to whom Abraham paid tithes. Shem was still alive when Abraham and Isaac and Jacob were alive. I believe that Adam was also a Melchizedek High Priest on earth. Eden was God's special temple grounds on earth where He walked and talked with Adam His representative on earth. Adam had the role and ministry given to him by God to disciple the people of the earth. To bring them the knowledge of God and the laws and the ways of God in order for them to fulfil their destiny to take dominion over all the earth.

I take note that prior to the Reformation and the proclamation of the Reformation revelation of the Word of God and the restoration of the Priesthood of the believer the history of mankind for thousands of years was endless miserable toil on the earth with no knowledge or ability to take dominion over the earth in order to make the earth fruitful and productive. That was lost with the fall of Adam along with salvation and the knowledge of the Lord. But as the gospel of Jesus Christ and the Word of God has spread over the earth so has blessing and prosperity and dominion over the earth been made possible to fulfil the Genesis 1:26-28 mandate for all of mankind....all this happened after the Reformation of 1517 AD.

8) I believe the folklore of the ages have glimpses of Adam and Eden in them.

All the fables of mankind have memories of Eden in them. The Greeks are prominent in this regard. The speak of Mount Olympus the place of the gods. Others of Valhalla. And certainly to the people of the earth those who lived and came from this place called Eden must have seemed like gods to them. They were powerful, intelligent, lived hundreds of years...they

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

were revered as gods.

The Greeks speak of Zeus who lived in Olympus who rebelled against his father Chronos which sounds like Adam's rebellion against his father God. They speak of the god Prometheus who gave man forbidden secrets and was cursed, much like the serpent who promised secrets to Adam and Eve. They speak of the mighty Titans, the war against the giants much as Genesis 6 speaks of the appearance of the gods on the earth (fallen angels) who sired a race of giants.

There are many tales among Babylonian, Sumerian, Hindu legends etc. In the Babylonian and Sumerian legends they had a great goddess called Ninhursag whose title was "mother of all living" the great mother earth goddess. The writer of Genesis writing about 3,000 years after Eden tells his readers that Eve actually was this same great goddess "the mother of all the living" He did not as evangelicals assume to say that all humanity came from Eve...it was a title (like George Washington, "Father of the Nation"). To the ordinary people of the earth these refugees of Eden were not just like gods...they were worshipped as gods!

The one I like best are the Greek stories about Eve. They called her Athena. (or Pallas Athena). The ancient Greek poet wrote a hymn to her (Hymn 28 to Athena) that said:

"I begin to sing of Pallas Athena the glorious goddess, bright eyed, inventive, unbending of heart, pure virgin, saviour of cities, courageous, Tritogeneia. From his awful head wise Zeus himself bare her arrayed in warlike arms of flashing gold and awe seized all the gods as they gazed."

To the ancients Adam and Eve and their descendants were gods who would mingle with men. Athena (Eve) was the goddess of wisdom, civilization, warfare, mathematics, strength, art, law, justice and weaving. She was not born...she sprang fully grown from the head of Zeus (Adam). Here we see the references to the Genesis story with different names. Eve fully formed from Adam's side....Athena from Zeus's head. Prometheus (the Serpent) who gave men the gift of fire and knowledge of mysteries was the one who struck the head of Zeus to make Athena come forth.

Her name gives us a further clue. In Greek Athena comes from "a" and "thanatos" meaning "not" and "death" or Satan's promise "you shall not die" which Eve being deceived really believed. The Greeks built a

temple for her on the Acropolis the mountain in Athens, what the Bible calls a "high place".) in Athens (a city named for her) and called the temple the Parthenon which means "temple of the self-born virgin".

Athena the Bright Eyed One...

Athena also has a very important description as **"the bright eyed one"**. That is she had her "eyes opened" by the Serpent (in Hebrew the "Nachash", the enchanter). Now this is very important! Remember that the Bible says that **"rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft"** (1 Sa.15:23). Eve was in rebellion and in deception. To have your "eyes opened" in occultism is to receive a spirit of divination. With a spirit of divination comes the ability to be like the gods, "to know good or evil" or the ability of fortune telling...what is in your future, is there good or evil for me?

9) I believe the fall of Adam and Eve had nothing to do with eating a fruit.

Now here is where things get very strange. The fall of Adam and Eve by Satan, the "enchanter...the Nachash" (it was not a snake folks) was a process of seduction and initiation into the realms of the hidden powers of the second heavens (the powers of the "air") by which they can access secret wisdom. This access into occult powers would enable them to be like God "to know good and evil" i.e. a spirit of divination to know if the future held good or evil. He also promised to make them "wise". which is secret wisdom whereby they can manipulate with occult powers the world around them. By this seduction and initiation into the high realms of occult power, Adam and Eve opened a gateway for Satan's entry into the world (which is why Paul says "by one man sin entered into the world") and God therefore banished Satan to the earth ("you shall eat dust") as his punishment (and therefore Satan's curse and vow in Ezekiel 28 "I will rise again...") A lot here that needs detailed explanation!

10) I believe this fall in Eden closed the gateway to eternal life for all mankind and death passed to all mankind. That means that God's plan for Adam was that he would disciple mankind in the ways of God and then when people have done the work and lived the lives God called them to live His plan was that there was a doorway in Eden to paradise where they exit this world in a twinkling of an eye and put off this flesh

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

body and receive their heavenly garment. Death was never God's exit plan out of this world into the next. But Adam's sin closed the door for mankind and so now death is the only exit out of here.



Athena (Eve) her statue that once stood in the Parthenon. Wrapped around her feet and spear....the snake Nachash. The demon Nike in her hand, god of victory.

11) I believe that everything we lost with Adam and Eve in their rebellion in Eden will be restored to us in Christ. I believe that God is raising up His church to be the new Temple of God, the New Jerusalem, the new garden of Eden where God once again in His glory manifests Himself on this earth. I believe that is what Rev. 21-22 is all about - a restoration of Eden on earth. Not a different universe, not a earth without problems or sinners. But an earth where we get back to our Adamic calling of discipling the nations of the earth into the kingdom of God. I believe that on the way to that reality we will have to close the gates of hell that Adam opened up and send Satan and his fallen angels and demons into the lake of fire and perform an exorcism of this earth.

But I also believe that we will once again be able to offer mankind an alternate exit out of this world. Be filled with the Spirit of God, walk in His ways, fulfil God's plan for your life, live in prosperity and blessing for hundreds of years, enjoy the fruits of your labours...and at the end of your time here on earth go to your local temple of God where His power and presence is manifest, say goodbye to friends and family

and walk into glory...changed in the twinkling of an eye!

So let's have a closer look at the vision of the New Jerusalem that John sees in Revelation 21 and 22. There are numbers here that need explanation, mysteries that need exploring....and let's see how this city types Eden.

The New Jerusalem and the Healing of the Nations

Preachers and theologians really don't know what to make of the whole of Revelation 21-22...the last two chapter of the Bible and the great vision that John had of the city of God, the New Jerusalem. If only he had not given its dimensions....12,000 furlongs on four sides and same height high. I cube of 12,000 furlongs. Let me give you a drawing and a picture to get the idea of the problem:

Below is the size of the New Jerusalem in relation to the earth which according to Revelation is a 1500 mile cube coming down from heaven.



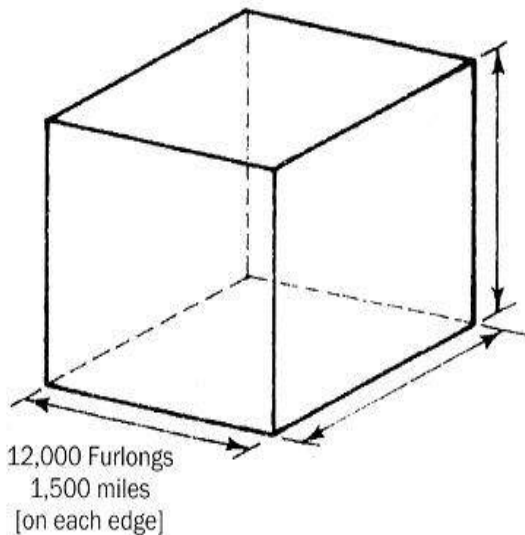
© CanStockPhoto.com - csp4764371

Why the dimensions? If it is an actual city coming down on earth it really does not make sense. We know that after about 7-8 miles high there is not enough oxygen to breath so who is going to live in it? And if you actually place it on the earth then the earth would just not be able to rotate properly.

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

If you say well it is not meant for physical humans, it is meant for spirit beings, then I say -Spirit beings already have a vast 2nd heaven paradise and besides that it is far too small for the billions of God's heavenly hosts who in any case are gathered around the throne of God in the 3d heavens.

And that is not the only problem. Some people say well this is the new heaven and earth that God is going to create after the Millennium and it will be paradise.



But that can't be because here is what Rev. 22:14-15 says is outside the gates of the city:

"Blessed are they that do his commandments that they may have a right to the tree of life and may enter in through the gates into the city. For outside are dogs and sorcerers and and whoremongers and murderers and idolaters and whosever loves and makes a lie"

So this is not paradise in heaven because outside the city are a lot of sinners. And not just sinners. Rev. 22:2 says there are wonderful trees of fruit inside the city whose leaves "are for the healing of the nations".

So there are not just sinners but nations of sinners outside the gates and they needs healing!

And that is a very important and confusing problem for theologians studying this section of scripture because John says there is a river of life flowing from the city and the "tree of life in the city...and the leaves for the healing of the nations".

Can you see the problem? If you are one of the majority of the evangelicals as I was that what is next in God's agenda is the rapture and then the great tribulation, then 1000 years of Christ rule on the earth, then another world wide Armageddon then the destruction of the earth by fire and the resurrection of all the dead and the Great White Throne judgement and all those not sent to the lake of fire come back to earth and then a new heavens and a new earth with the New Jerusalem coming down from heaven and we all live there for eternity in bliss in our glorified bodies.

Can you see the problem with this time line? After all that 1000 year rule of Christ and the resurrection etc, how is that even in a new heaven and a new earth and the New Jerusalem sitting on the new earth, how can there be evil sinners around the city, how can there be nations that need healing?

Can you see this entire prophetic timeline is wrong....for a very simple fact, we are now surrounded by people who need saving with the fruit from the tree of life and we now have nations that need to be healed with the leaves from that tree and we now need that river of life from the city to flow to the barren wastes of planet earth!. Not a thousand years from now.

The Secret of the City Dimensions

Now let me give you a very important insight about the dimensions of the New Jerusalem to answer the question I started with....Why would God give John the dimensions of 12,000 furlongs on a side?

Well consider who the letter of Revelation was written to. To the seven churches in Asia or what we today call Turkey, on its coastal region. This whole region was part of the Roman empire on its eastern frontier region. Now look at the picture above of the size of the New Jerusalem in relation to the earth...about 1500 miles. For a Roman citizen in 1st Century Roman empire and a member of one of the 7 churches reading this letter those dimensions were very interesting....12,000 furlongs just cover the extent of the Roman Empire 12,000 furlongs north to south and 12,000 furlongs east to west.

So our good brother Christian in the city of Ephesus is reading this incredibly prophetic vision from the dear apostle John from captivity on Patmos, during a time of Roman persecution of the Christian church and here

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

are the important things that he sees here:

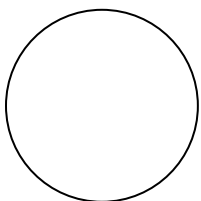
- The city of Rome and its empire is destined to fall and the city of God, the New Jerusalem will spread across the empire of Rome.
- But the other very important message to our gentile Christian brother is this amazing prophecy about Jerusalem...there is a New Jerusalem coming because the old Jerusalem is going to be destroyed.

Now here I need to make a very important comment about prophetic confusion. John was writing this letter during the persecution of Nero of the Christians. We know this because the 666 number mentioned cryptically in the book was a number in Hebrew making up Nero's name. You just cannot openly in a letter for everyone to read spell out Nero is an Antichrist!

I am not going into a lengthy exposition of Revelation but an important warning in this prophetic book is the coming destruction of Jerusalem which would take place in 70 AD after a 3.5 years of war or 42 months from 66 AD to 70 AD just as Revelation prophesied it would. Meaning the book of Revelation was written before 70 AD during the terrible persecution of the Christians under Nero from 66 AD after the burning of Rome which Nero accused the Christians of.

This by the way supported to huge theological battle that Paul waged against the Jerusalem church under the leadership of James the brother of Jesus who were sending out "Judaizers" who were saying you must become a Jew to be part of God's new covenant because the Messiah was coming back to destroy Rome and establish His kingdom in Jerusalem. This preaching was confusing the Ephesians and the Galatians and all the other churches of Asia. But when Jerusalem fell and was destroyed in 70 AD they remembered the prophecy of John and the preaching of Paul....God's kingdom is to be found in the New Jerusalem and it will grow to fill the Roman empire!

But there is also an amazing message to our modern day in the dimensions of the New Jerusalem.



**The earth's average
diameter: 7,920 miles**



**The New Jerusalem
12,000 furlongs is
7,920,000 feet.**

The 7,920,000 feet to a side of the New Jerusalem looks amazingly symbiotic to the average diameter of the earth of 7,920 miles.

That gives me a vision of the whole earth encased in the New Jerusalem!

Folks we are facing a similar time today as the Christians that John wrote to. We are once again in prophetic confusion.

The evangelical church cannot see the New Jerusalem. They are obsessed with the Old Jerusalem. They do not believe we can heal the nations. That is for the future, that is for the Millennium Kingdom, that is for Jesus when He comes, that is for the elect Jews, that is for one day in a new heaven and a new earth still more than 1000 years in the future. And so we sit and wait. And wait. And wait. When is Jesus coming?

I need you to understand something very important here if you are going to make a difference in healing our land.

Jacob had an encounter with the reality of the New Jerusalem. He saw the house of God and the gate that opens between that realm and our realm. And here is the important discovery....the New Jerusalem is all around you and you don't have to try to find the gate to the city of God, the house of God. You are the gate between the spirit realm of the house of God and the world around you.

Jacob goes to sleep with his head on a rock. In the night a frightening thing happens"

Gen. 28:11-19 In his dream he sees a door and a ladder to heaven and angels ascending and descending and the Lord God at the top who speaks to him and prophesies his destiny and purpose of life to Jacob. Jacob wakes up frightened and says

"Surely the Lord is in this place and I knew it not. how dreadful is this place this is none other than the house of God and this is the gate of heaven."

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

The Ekklesia is the Restoration of All Things

Here is a very important truth for you to grasp. The building of the Church or the Ekklesia is to fulfil God's prophesied agenda: The restoration of all things as Peter in Acts 3:12-26. But the restoration of all things is not the end! Neither is it the beginning of the end. It is the end of the beginning. It is the restoration of Eden on earth, it is the restoration of what we lost in Eden and how Christ came as the second Adam to restore that lost heritage.

The New Jerusalem is the Ekklesia of God and is also the lost Eden restored to earth!

And this is not the end of God's history of the ages, it is end of the beginning, the return to restoring the endless growth of His Kingdom to fill all creation. And in such a time are we now entering, The "end times for the world system Babylon" and the beginning off the manifestation of the New Jerusalem on earth.

Peter and the Gospel of the Restoration of all things.

In Acts 3:12-26 Peter declares the gospel to the thousands in the temple area who had just witnessed the miracle of healing of the lame man. Peter not only declares the way of salvation to his listeners but God's plan for the return of Jesus Christ. He says this...*and He shall send Jesus Christ which was before preached unto you, whom the heavens must receive until the times of the restoration of all things which God has spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.*" (vrs.20-21)

Peter makes this great prophetic statement that Jesus is now in the heavens until the restoration of all things and then He will return. Where did Peter get this revelation from? From Psalm 110:1 *"The Lord said unto my Lord sit thou at my right hand until I make thine enemies thy footstool."*

Peter was preaching restoration and second coming; the church today is preaching rapture and second coming. The word rapture is not in the Bible, but the word restoration is. Actually the better word to use is "reconstitution" which is a better translation of the Greek word "apokatastasis" used in the text. We are to reconstitute that which was lost and Peter says all the prophets have prophesied about this restoration or

reconstitution of all that we have lost.

God is now in our time restoring to us all that we lost in Eden will be restored in the New Jerusalem, the Ekklesia of God on earth.

The Restoration Agenda

There are numerous things that we can place on what I want to call the restoration agenda. It will have to include all things that the Lord has already given to us but that was lost in time; it must include all things that Jesus died for and paid for by His blood to buy back for us. Certainly there is a lot of talk from our pulpits on such things as restoring the five-fold leadership structure of the church with a strong emphasis on the restoration of Apostolic and Prophetic ministries.

The Restoration of Eden

At the top of the restoration agenda is the restoration of Eden. Everything we lost in Eden, Jesus Christ the second Adam has bought back for us and wants to restore to us. On one level all of us agree with this. We have all read the scriptures in 1 Cor. 15 that in the first Adam we all died in sin but that Jesus our second Adam has restored to us eternal life. But I believe that we need to go beyond the restoration of eternal life...Jesus is indeed the second Adam and He has restored to us all that we lost in Eden and therefore all of that must be restored as part of the process of the restoration of all things.

Can you see that Peter living in the New Testament church was not concerned with restoring Apostolic and Prophetic authority, he was living it; he was not interested in restoring the New Testament church, he was living it; he was not concerned with restoring miracles to the church, he was living it. So what "restoration of all things" was he declaring that all the prophets had prophesied about? **It is the restoration of Eden on Earth and all that goes with it!**

The Secret of Genesis 2 to Revelation 21&22

What I want to show you is that the New Jerusalem of Revelations 21-22 is in fact the restoration of Eden in Genesis. That is how the Bible ends... the way it begins. And everything in between is the great story of restoration...God's great plan to restore to us that which we lost. But that is not the end of the story!

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

With the restoration of Eden/New Jerusalem we can now get on with the job of the ages, healing the nations and taking dominion over all of God's creation....world without end!

Adam and Eden: Restoration of Glory

If you go to Genesis 2 we have the story of how the Lord planted a garden to the east of Eden and there placed His representative on earth Adam, created in God's image. Eden was a place on earth. This is not a mythical allegory. Adam had work to do and to do that work the Lord gave him help, Eve. And He called them, Adam (Gen.5:2). The two of them were to be the image bearers of God on earth. Now let me say some controversial things which you do not need to believe but which I believe are part of our Kingdom restoration calling:

The "tree of life" in the garden was not some mystical fruit tree. It was the Lord Jesus Christ who fellowshiped there with Adam. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil was not an apple tree. It was Satan who also had access to Eden. Scripture says of Satan, "thou hast been in Eden the garden of God". (Ez. 28:13)

Adam was covered by the glory of God and was energized by the presence of God in Eden. While he lived in the presence of God his body would not deteriorate. When he sinned, the glory covering departed and he and Eve realized they were naked. Moses had a small taste of that experience when the glory of the Lord passed him by on Mount Sinai and coming down from the mountain his face shined with that glory and they had to cover him. But it so affected his physical body that his testimony before his death at 120 was that his eye had not dimmed nor his natural strength abated.

Adam was not the only person on the earth, neither was he the first person in the world. The people of the earth were created in Genesis 1 on the sixth day of creation, each race group created in God's image and each to bear after their own kind. When Cain sinned and was judged by God he complained that people would kill him if they found him and he left the region of Eden and went into the land of Nod and built himself a city. That meant lots of people on the earth at that time as well as cities.

Adam was God's Melchizedek Priest...and so are we!

Adam was the Lord's representative on earth....the first king/priest like unto Melchizedek.

If you wanted to know what the Lord was like you went to Adam who would reveal God to you. He walked with God and talked with God. He was supposed to teach people the way of God. He was supposed to bring God's government into the world. The Lord equipped Adam with glory and power and revelation to do his work of establishing God's Kingdom on the earth. Eden was not a farming operation. Throughout scripture nations are referred to as trees or mountains. When Adam was given the task of tending God's garden he was to be the administrator of nations and people.

Adam was to create heaven on earth. Heaven consists of God's family. The Bible describes the many hosts of heaven as the sons of God, they are His kids, He loves them and they have enormous family gatherings around the Father's throne. Central to God's plan for Adam was the creation of the family as God's vehicle for replenishing the earth and subduing the earth.

Restoration of Mankind's Purpose

The Psalmist in Psalm 8 asks this question which mankind has asked through the ages: Who is man? Who is man and what is his purpose in this vast universe?

When I consider thy heavens and the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained; what is man that thou art mindful of him, the son of man that thou visitest him? For thou has made him a little lower than the angels and has crowned him with glory and honor; Thou hast made him to have dominion over the works of your hands; thou hast put all things under his feet." (vrs.3-6)

Ask a scientist what is a man and he will tell you man is an intelligent animal originating from the primeval sludge. Ask the corporation what is man and it will tell you he is consumer and a worker. Ask government what is a man and it will tell you he is a tax payer and a voter. But ask the Lord what is a man? The Lord will tell you he is my son, my child, created in my image, crowned with glory and honor and all things that I have

Chapter 19 : The Restoration of All Things

made are his to enjoy and have dominion over.

Our calling is not to be citizens or subjects, workers or consumers, lovers or fighters; we are called to be God's image bearers on this earth and to take dominion over all the works of His hands. For this task the Lord Jesus came from heaven to be our second Adam, to restore to us our calling and destiny.

.The New Jerusalem: Restoration of Heaven on Earth

Now read Revelation 21 and 22 and see if you do not see Eden restored once again there. This city, the New Jerusalem is called the Bride of Christ. A restoration of Adam to Eve, the family of God restored. It says there is a river that flows from it as the river flowed out of Eden. It says there is the tree of life there just like in Eden. It says this tree bears fruits and leaves for the healing of the nations. Just as in Eden where Adam was called to minister to the nations. It says the glory of the Lord shines there just as His glory was manifest in Eden. It says that there is no curse in the city just as there was no curse in Eden. Inside the city are the righteous and the kings of the earth bring their glory into the city but outside the city are the unrighteous, murderers, sorcerers, whoremongers, liars. This is what Eden was like, the righteous inside minister to the unrighteous outside.

Is this a real city? No. This is a description of the Bride of Christ which is the church. We are the city of God, the Body of Christ, a holy nation, the tabernacle of God. It is within us as a people that the Lord will manifest His presence and His power for the healing of the nations to teach them the ways of God. Nations and kings will come into this spreading Kingdom of God. This was Adam's calling in Eden and this is our calling restored to us in Christ.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ

The purpose of the book of Revelations is not to outline the judgment of the world but the "apokalypsis" of Jesus Christ. The word means revelation, the purpose of God from ages past since Eden is to reveal Himself to the world. That is how the Bible begins and that is how it ends.

Rev. 21: 2-3 says "*And I John saw the holy city new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven prepared as bride for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying Behold the tabernacle of God is with men and he shall dwell with them....*"

God told Moses "*Make me a sanctuary that I may dwell among them*" (Exodus 25:8)

Just as Jesus walked with Adam in the garden of Eden He plans on building a tabernacle so that He can walk among us once again. That is what 2 Corinthians 6:16 says "*you are the temple of the living God as God has said I will dwell in them and walk in them and I will be their God and they shall be my people.*"

Where is Jesus returning to when He manifests Himself on earth?

2 Thess. 1: 7,10 says, "*The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels..when he shall come to be glorified in his saints*"

God reveals Himself in His tabernacle on earth and all eyes will see Him. But where does He dwell that men may see Him? In His Bride, who is His temple, His city, who is His image on this earth. The restoration of glory in the church will mean a greater revelation of Jesus Christ to the world through us. That is how the world will come into the Kingdom, when they see Jesus manifest in glory in His church (John 17:21). The prophets all told us that the glory of the Lord will cover the earth as the waters cover the seas! Every knee will eventually bow and every tongue will eventually confess that Jesus is Lord!

Chapter 20 : The Dominion Mandate

Introduction

The vast majority of the evangelical writers and preachers miss the entire point of God's work here on earth through His church. They place the entire emphasis of the Gospel on getting people into heaven. But there is work to be done here on earth...that work was given to all mankind right in the first chapter of Genesis and before the fall of man.

Our work on earth is both the spiritual work of saving the lost...and we are to fulfill also God's original command. I will call this the "Dominion Mandate". It is found in Genesis 1:26-28: The Lord made mankind in His own image and gave them a command..."Be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth and subdue it and have dominion..."

Yes man is a fallen creature through the rebellion of the first Adam...but here is the crucial principle to understand: Jesus is the second Adam who came to restore to us everything we lost when the first Adam sinned...we are now in the time of the restoration of power and authority so that we can get on with the job for which God created man...which is to be fruitful, fill the earth and subdue the earth and take dominion over all the works of God's handiwork!

Our job as the church is firstly the salvation of souls and then disciple those souls restore the image of God in all of us...so that we can get on with our original calling: Fulfilling our Dominion Mandate.

What I am going to write now is going to be very radical especially for those who have been taught prophecy interpretation by Dispensationalists. The vast majority of evangelicals believe that the world will shortly end, that most of mankind will be lost, that God has a prophetic timeline of about 7000 years and then basically it's over and after that it is heaven. So let me give you some scriptures that will indicate in fact the vast extent of the Lord's Dominion Mandate that lies ahead for all of us to participate in.

The Earth and the Cosmos have a future ahead that can be measured in billions of years!

There are a lot of what I would call apocalyptic scriptures in the Bible that many people believe point to the destruction of the earth and the heavens. And from these misinterpretations many evangelicals believe that God is going to destroy the heavens and the earth. This is not going to happen. The Lord has an eternal plan for His creation and He created it good and blessed it. Let's look at a couple of these apocalyptic scriptures and their real meaning:

Isaiah 34:4. *"All the stars of heaven will be dissolved and the sky rolled up like a scroll..."*

No this is not a prophecy of the end of the universe but instead it is a prophecy of the coming destruction of Edom in the late 6th Century BC.

Ezekiel 32:7 *"I will cover the heavens and darken their stars; I will cover the sun with a cloud...all the shining lights of heaven I will darken over you."*

No the stars are not going to stop shining, instead the Lord is prophesying to the Pharaoh of Egypt of his coming fall in mid-6th Century BC.

Many other examples can be given. But here is what the Word of God tells us of the earth:

"Generations come and generations go but the earth endures forever (Eccl. 1:4).

The Psalmist tells us that the earth is established forever (Psalm 78:69) and the earth and its foundations will never be removed (Psalm 104:5, Psalm 93:1, 96:10, 119:90).

Chapter 20 : The Dominion Mandate

But not just the earth but also the sun and the moon and the whole cosmos are forever (Psalm 89:36-37; Psalm 148:4,6).

And not just in the Old Testament but Paul also believed the world was without end... ***“...from the beginning of the world...throughout all ages, world without end. Amen”*** (Ephesians 3:9,21).

But this world is blessed and not cursed as many people have been taught...***“Never again will I (God) curse the ground because of man.”*** (Genesis 8:21).

But what is God’s purpose with the earth and the cosmos?

The earth has a purpose. The Lord told mankind to be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth with life! But now here is the amazing thing...in Isaiah we are given a command by the Lord that not only the earth but the whole cosmos must be filled with life.

Isaiah 45:18 the Lord says the following: ***“For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it; he established it, he created it not in vain he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord and there is none else.”***

The Lord created the earth and the heavens and He made them to be inhabited! In the Hebrew the word “vain” is “to’hoo” meaning “to lie waste, desolate” (Strong’s H8414). The Lord made the earth to be inhabited and He made the heavens to be inhabited. It is only in the last century with modern telescopes that we have been able to see the extent of the heavens that the Lord has made.

Our galaxy the Milky Way consists of over 400 billion stars, each of those with planets. Billions of those planets can be inhabited. But astronomers have also discovered over 14,500 billion galaxies each with billions of stars and planets! All are meant by the Lord to be inhabited!

But that is not all. Scientists have discovered that the universe is expanding endlessly. They once thought that it would expand and then contract. But it is not contracting. In fact the expansion is speeding up and as it expands more star clusters and galaxies are being formed all the time.

The Abrahamic Covenant

Now we can also see why the covenant that the Lord made with Abraham was not an exaggeration. The Lord told Abraham

“That blessing I will bless thee and multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven and as the sand which is upon the sea shore...” (Gen. 22:17).

This is not an exaggeration! The Lord intends literally to fulfill this promise. Abraham’s seed will multiply into uncounted billions and trillions. Why? Because the Lord loves children. He is making a family. This earth and the vast cosmos is the Lord’s womb from which trillions of children are to come into existence. The issue is not Abraham’s family...the issue is this is the Lord’s family.

The Lord has provided a universe of unlimited abundance for us. There is an unlimited amount of energy, minerals, plants and animals, soils and nutrients for us to fulfill His command to be fruitful and multiply. There are no limits to growth in God’s Kingdom. There are no shortages of resources in God’s universe. He simply makes more.

How long do we have to fulfill our Dominion Mandate?

One of the false impressions made by prophecy books and sermons is that it is all about to end, the world is finished, the end is upon us. God has given us a few thousand years for mankind on earth and then He finishes it all. But this is not what scripture tells us.

Deut. 7:9. ***“Know therefore that the Lord thy God he is God the faithful God which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations.”***

Ex.34:7 ***“keeping lovingkindness for thousands of generations, forgiving iniquity and transgressions and sin...visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and upon the children’s children upon the third and fourth generation.”***

That is right. This is not an exaggeration. The Lord has plans spanning for thousands of generations. Because it will take thousands of generations for us to fulfill our Dominion Mandate.

Chapter 20 : The Dominion Mandate

But in addition to thousands of generations that are needed to fulfill the Lord's commandment we are also going to be given extended life spans. It is not part of the Lord's plan for the future that people only live for about 70 years. There is a reason the Lord wanted Adam to live for thousands of years...the universe is an incredibly big place and it takes time to travel and colonize space! The Lord is going to restore long life. In Isaiah 65:20, *"there shall be no more thence an infant of days or an old man that has not filled his days; for the child shall die a hundred years old..."*.

Subdue the earth...

After the Lord made the earth and declared it to be good he made Adam and told him to "subdue it". That means that the Lord is not going to do everything for us. We have to do our part and it requires work. Work was part of the command to Adam from the beginning. Work is not a curse, it is a blessing. But the Lord is going to restore to us productive work that we can enjoy what we produce without others stealing our labour.

Again Isaiah 65:22-23 says, *"they shall not build and another inhabit; they shall not plant and another eat; for as the days of a tree shall the days of my people and my chosen shall long enjoy the works of their hands. They shall not labour in vain nor bring forth for calamity for they are the seed of the blessed of Jehovah and their offspring with them."*

But subduing the earth means understanding the way that the Lord made the earth. That requires understanding science and technology to unlock the hidden wealth of the Lord's creation. And it also means protecting the earth and all of God's creation. We are not to pollute the earth or destroy the wonderful animals the Lord placed here on the earth and their natural habitats. There is room for all to live and thrive.

Who is to take dominion of the earth?

Psalms 8:3-6 says, *"When I consider thy heavens the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained; What is man that thou art mindful of him? And the son of man that thou visitest him? For thou has made him but little lower than the angels and crowned him with glory and honor. Thou makest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands, thou hast put all things under his feet."*

Now do what the Psalmist says. Consider the incredible works of God that we have observed with our telescopes. Look at the billions of galaxies out there. Now consider this: God has given all that for us to have dominion over! The universe belongs to us. It does not belong to some ET's or interplanetary UFO inhabitants or to Satan or to the angels...it all belongs to us and our children.

But we must go out there and subdue it. The angels are not going to do it nor is the Lord going to do it. We have to do it. We have been made in God's image. We have been crowned with glory and honor. Adam had direct access to the presence of the Lord. He had fellowship with God. The Lord was very interested to see what Adam would call the various things He had made. He expected Adam to explore and discover. We have been fully endowed by the Lord to fulfill our Godly Dominion Mandate.

The Gospel and the Dominion Mandate

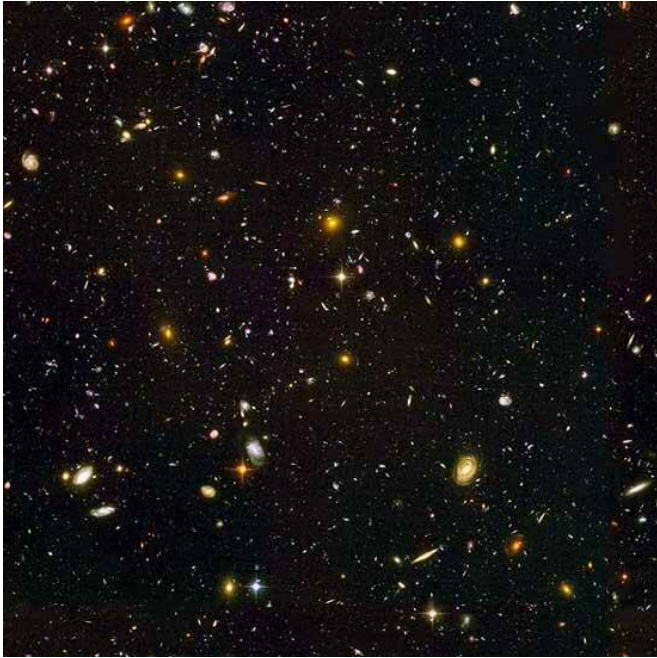
For thousands of years of human history mankind did not subdue the earth...the earth subdued mankind. People lived in wretched poverty. The earth had potential abundance to provide support, food, comfort and shelter for billions of people but instead mankind lived in abject poverty.

Then came the Reformation of 1517 when the Bible was translated into the common language of the people and the Reformation preachers like Luther and Calvin began to preach the Word of God to the common people. This preaching starting in Europe brought freedom to the masses from the deprivations of the feudalism that held them in bondage. The power of kings and priests were broken, the gospel freed people to study the work of God around them and the process of subduing the earth could begin. What followed was the scientific revolution and with it the Industrial Revolution. Soon wealth was being produced in enormous quantities, medical breakthroughs brought about healing for the masses. This was the effect of the gospel on the world.

Mankind cannot fulfill his Dominion Mandate as a sinner. He must repent, be born again and return to the image of God in which he was created. It is only with the mind of Christ that we can understand the works of God. It is only with the mind of Christ

Chapter 20 : The Dominion Mandate

that we can get the mind of God for how to take dominion over all the works of God's hand. 🌌



Behold the heavens...consider the works of God's hands. He has made all this not in vain...He made them to be inhabited and bring forth seed to Abraham like the stars of heaven and the sands of the seas in number. Our Dominion Mandate: Be fruitful, multiply and fill the galaxies and subdue the universe!

with the mind of Christ that we can get the mind of God for how to take dominion over all the works of God's hand. Sinful man in his arrogance thinks he can do this without God. He thinks he can take dominion over God's creation without the mind of the creator. He will fail. All the technology of man will not save him from his greed. He will destroy his world by his greed and technology will not save him.

History will prove the Word of God true...in the end it is the meek who will inherit not only the earth but all the works of God's hands, the entire universe. It will be those who have taken on the image of God that will be given all the works of God's hands.

However to fulfill our Dominion Mandate will require the establishment of a Kingdom Economy that is not

measured by money and the expanding GDP...but is geared to produce the wealth that God is looking for.....

The Economy of God's Kingdom on Earth

In our first question in Kingdom economics we must ask and answer is the crucial question, **"What is it that the Lord wants produced in His economy?"** As in all issues regarding the Kingdom of God we therefore ask ourselves, **'How do we first seek the Kingdom of God with regard to economic activity?' I am not going to try to entice you with the usual "God wants you to prosper"...lets take that as a given. What needs to be answered is Why? and How? And the answer to Why? is not so you can luxuriate in luxury and the answer to How? is not "Tithing". There is far more at stake here than our own pleasures and it is critical that you understand the basics of God's economic purpose.**

This is God's earth and you are His property.

"The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof; the world and they that dwell therein." (Psalm 24:1) God owns the earth and He owns the people that dwell on the earth. He owns it by right of creation. Every person is a temporary tenant on God's property and is given a purpose for their creation. Your purpose on your limited time on earth is finish the work that God has given you to do.

The Lord has given us the earth to administer as His property

Psalm 115:15 ***"The heaven even the heavens are the Lord's but the earth has he given to the children of men."*** It would be wise of you to consider what sort of return does the Lord want from His property?

Your primary work is to fulfill God' command to all mankind

"So God created man in his own image...male and female he created them. And God blessed them and said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth and have dominion...over all the earth..." (Gen. 1:26-28) Your primary spiritual duty is to love God, worship Him and fellowship with Him. But your primary economic work is to lead a productive life of subduing the earth and creation to make it fruitful and produce in order for mankind to

Chapter 20 : The Dominion Mandate

"multiply". Now this is the crux of the economy of God, its purpose but I want to get back to this in a moment.

God has called you to make wise economic decisions.

This is what I mean. The heart of economics in any economic textbook is this: We live in a world of scarce resources populated by people with endless wants and needs. Economic decisions are the following:

How do I allocate my limited resources to the most important needs?

How do I increase my resources so that I can meet more needs?

The answer to those two questions are now so different for those in the Kingdom of God and those in the world system that I boldly say this; It is time we establish our own Kingdom economy parallel to the world economy because what they think is important to spend money on and what we think is important are no longer reconcilable. Secondly our ability to increase our resources through productive work is so much more than the worldly that we need to have control of our own productive enterprises. Why? Plenty of reasons but just a few:

- We work harder
- We waste less.
- We save and invest more.

And the truth is in any economy with a greater amount of practicing Christians we are the ones paying our taxes, staying out of jail, obeying the laws, raising families, saving for the future, enhancing our cultures and societies, our behavior is less destructive and more productive.

So lets get to the heart of the Kingdom economy with God's command for us to be productive and fruitful. What is it that God wants us to produce? To answer the economic question:

What are the most valuable things we can produce with our limited time and resources? And how do we design an economy whose purpose is to produce the most value for the Kingdom of God?

The Purpose of the Kingdom Economy

To answer that we need to go to Deuteronomy 8:18, a very famous and oft quoted verse especially by

prosperity preachers who conveniently forget to explain a very important clause in that scripture:

"But you shall remember the Lord your God; for it is he that gives you power to create wealth that he may establish his covenant which he swore unto thy fathers..."

So what is the purpose of creating wealth in the Kingdom economy?

Answer: To establish the covenant which God swore to the fathers of Israel. The Lord basically told Israel "I will make a deal with you. I will help you to create wealth but I need something from you. I want to see the covenant I made with your ancestors fulfilled!".

And what is that covenant that was sworn to multiple fathers of Israel? Or more specifically what was the covenant that was the same that God swore to Adam, to Noah, to Abraham, to Isaac, to Jacob? No it is not salvation. You will be surprised what was so important to God that that He wants a whole productive economy to work towards this?

Let me quote from all His covenants with the patriarchs and see what is it about all the covenants that is the same:

Adam: "Be fruitful and multiply"

Noah: "And God blessed Noah and his sons with him, Behold my covenant is with you and your descendants...be fruitful and multiply and bring forth abundantly on the earth and multiply in it..." Gen. 8:21-9:17)

Abraham: "And the Lord said to Abram, Lift up your eyes and look from the place where you are....for I will make your descendants as the dust of the earth so that if one can count the dust of the earth your descendants can be counted." (Gen. 13:14-17)

Isaac: "And the Lord appeared unto him (Isaac) and said "...I will give you all these lands and will fulfill the oath which I swore to Abraham your father. I will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven and will give your descendants all these lands and by your descendants will all the nations of the earth be blessed...(Gen. 26:1-5)

Jacob: "I am the Lord the God of Abraham your father

Chapter 20 : The Dominion Mandate

and the God of Isaac; the land on which you lie I will give to you and to your descendants; and your descendants shall be like the dust of the earth...behold I am with you wherever you go." (Gen.28:10-15)

Can you see what is the common denominator in all the covenants that God made with the "fathers" that Moses referred to?

CHILDREN!

God promised to give Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob...productive assets and help them create wealth from those assets. Why? To produce wealth! Why? To support the production and maintenance of children!!!

The most valuable thing that we can produce in the Kingdom economy that requires the production of wealth is : Children!

Why? Because God is a Father and His most important task for creation is the production of children for His family! Everything else that is made on this world whether it is gold from mines, cars, houses, planes, fashions, jewelry etc. it all stays behind when we die. It goes to someone else or it just falls apart back into the earth. But children are forever.

Jesus gave us the value of children. He said of such is the Kingdom of God. He gave us the value of a soul. If you gain all the world and lose your soul you have made a stupid decision.

It is time for Christians to take hold of the economy to rearrange it for producing what is most important to God. Children! The most important building block in the Kingdom of God on earth is the family. The family on earth is a mirror of the family of God in heaven.

The only thing that comes out of this world that has eternal value are human beings. God is a Father who wants an endlessly expanding family. He has given us the resources of not only the earth but our solar system, our galaxy of 400 billion stars and their planets and the billions of other galaxies that astronomers have counted. In short we have endless resources available from our Lord to fulfill our dominion mandate handed down by covenant to our fathers.

Church, it is time to design and implement a Kingdom economy that will produce what God wants from this earth...families and children! We need to design our economy to support families. We need to design our tax code to support families. The corporations of the earth and the governments of the earth are swallowing up the wealth and resources of the world.

Here is the biggest secret you will ever discover about God, the universe, existence, heaven and the purpose of your life. It is this....

God as to His essence is a Father. He is growing His family. He is making a Bride for His Son Jesus Christ and a family of children for his home in heaven. This is a family thing. Earth and the physical universe is a maternity ward and a nursery. This physical universe must be the womb within which new life is created and sustained. That is the purpose of the Kingdom Economy. Production and sustenance of new life!

When governments measure economic growth they calculate by GNP: Gross National Product.

When companies measure growth they measure by increasing revenues and profits.

When the Kingdom of God measures growth it is by family formation and church formation and new souls added to the Kingdom of God through souls saved and new souls created.

If all the angels in heaven rejoice when one lost soul comes into the Kingdom....how much more when one baby is born into a family?

God's dual command:

Be fruitful meaning develop a productive economy and be productively employed.

And multiply....meaning use our productivity capacity in a productive economy not to multiply money....but multiply families!

Do all of this by processing all the natural bounty of the earth and universe which the Lord has created and given to us for this eternal purpose.

Chapter 21 : The Kingdom Growth Strategies

Introduction

Most evangelical prophecy books and sermons miss entirely how the Kingdom of God comes and how it grows and how it comes to fill the earth with God's glory. As we have already seen in our seven Principles of the Kingdom the common expectation among prophecy writers is that the Kingdom of God is still to come at some future date which I have already proven by scripture to be wrong...the Kingdom of God was launched on earth by the victory of Jesus Christ on the cross, His triumph over death and His outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost.

The second misconception is that the Kingdom comes with an invading army out of heaven with Jesus riding on a white horse and legions of angels following Him to make war on the Antichrist and the world of sinners. Literally this vision is of the Lord bringing in the Kingdom through war, violence and force. Nothing could be further from the truth. The Jewish zealots wanted this kind of Messiah to defeat Rome and re-establish the throne of David and similarly today's prophecy teachers are looking for this kind of restoration of the Kingdom of God.

We are going to look at what Jesus taught us as to how the Kingdom of God enters the world and how it grows to fill the earth. This is important for you to understand as it will give you the divine strategy for discipling the nations as well as how to establishing your portion of God's Kingdom.

Before Jesus ascended to heaven He revealed Himself to His disciples in Galilee and made this wonderful declaration (Matth.24:18-20):

"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo I am with you always even to the end of the age."

This declaration by our resurrected Lord reveals three important truths about the Kingdom of God that the majority of evangelical prophecy preachers do not actually believe:

1) Jesus is now Lord and rules both in heaven and on the earth. All power in heaven and earth has been given unto Him and therefore He dictates all things in heaven and earth according to His plans and purposes. That means that He is now King in heaven and He is now King on earth.

And because of this truth it leads logically to His instruction to the disciples...

2) Go and disciple the nations. Preach the wonderful good news of the Gospel to all nations, baptize them and bring them into the Kingdom.

Which can be done because...

3) The Lord promises to be with us always in this great work. Jesus promised His disciples that He would in fact return after His ascension into heaven and be with them always to carry on this Great Commission until the end of the age. He would not leave us alone.

This means that wherever Jesus has been made Lord...the Kingdom of God has come. It means that we carry the full authority and power of our Lord to do this work. But instead of Him being limited by an earthly body to one location, He can by His Spirit be everywhere with us to do the great work of establishing His Kingdom on earth. Which is why He told His disciples to go to Jerusalem and wait for the promised outpouring of the Holy Spirit which would endue them with power from on high!

But surely these truths are believed by all Bible believing preachers? Actually no. Thomas would not believe that Jesus had risen from the dead until he could touch the risen Lord. And in similar manner the vast majority of evangelical preachers do not believe that the Lord has returned until they can see Him in the sky; they do not believe that Jesus is Lord now on the earth until they see Him sitting on a throne in Jerusalem and they do not believe the church can

Chapter 21 : The Kingdom Growth Strategies

disciple the nations because the Antichrist will rule the world and only through Jesus sitting in Jerusalem in a future Millennium Kingdom will the nations be discipled into the Kingdom of God..

This defeatist teaching that has infiltrated the church comes from the Dispensationalists. I am going to give you a graphic description by one of their chief advocates Mike Bickle taken from his website of when Jesus will be crowned Lord and how Jesus will bring in His Kingdom on earth. What he describes is not unique; it can be found in the “Left Behind” series of fiction novels or the preaching of John Hagee or any of the other televangelists or prophecy books coming out of America. Here is what they believe about how and when Jesus will establish His Kingdom on the earth:

“The Second Coming (of Jesus) is in the context of the battle of Jerusalem and involves the nations gathering to fight Jesus on earth – not in the sky....Jesus is actually on the earth marching up to Jerusalem from Egypt and then from the south through Jordan. He is killing His enemies...Jesus does not come, wave His hand and it is over. He actually kills millions of people. The time it takes to actually kill them takes time. He marches up through the land. It is a thirty-day process where He marches from Egypt....when Jesus kills people their blood will splash on His garments. That point is made a number of times in scripture. He will appear in the sky with all of His angels and then will strike the evil nations in a progressive battle causing blood to flow far and wide...there are a couple of billion of them...it will take time before they are all executed.... The Second Coming procession involves a three stage process...Stage one: Jesus procession across the sky (with the army of heaven) to Rapture the Church. Stage two: Jesus’ procession from Egypt through Jordan (slaughtering billions for 30 days on His way!) Stage three: Jesus procession into Jerusalem to the Mount of Olives followed by His coronation.”

Let me say this clearly: This is unscriptural and carnal...it is the same kind of militant Zionism that the Zealots in Jesus’ day wanted the Messiah to do...slaughter Romans and proclaim the restoration of the Kingdom of Israel. These are false doctrines that have infiltrated the church in order to sidetrack the church from its Great Commission; seeking to deny that Jesus is now Lord, that the Kingdom of God has come and that the job of the church is to disciple the nations by the Word of God and the power of His

Spirit. Instead it is a call to war and bloodshed as the means by which the Lord is going to bring in His Kingdom on the earth. Which is why John Hagee, Benny Hinn and others who preach this message are so eager for America to bomb and slaughter Iranians and Arabs.

Can you imagine our Lord Jesus and the armies of heaven marching from Egypt for 30 days waging warfare on billions of people slaughtering by the millions to get to Jerusalem in order to be crowned King? Actually a couple of angels could probably do the job in a day if not sooner. But do you really believe in your spirit that this is how the Lord is going to bring nations into the Kingdom? Of course not, but this kind of nonsense appeals to carnal minds and lazy Christians who do not understand spiritual warfare and who want religious entertainment on a Sunday morning as their idea of church.

Now let’s look at the scriptures and see what Jesus taught about how we spread the Kingdom of God on the earth. But before we do, let’s make the following declarations about the reality of His Kingdom:

- 1) Wherever Jesus has been made Lord, there the Kingdom of God has come. When we accept Jesus as Lord of our lives then His Kingdom has come and we have been translated into His Kingdom. When Jesus has been made Lord over our families, then the Kingdom of God has been extended over our family. When Jesus has been made Lord of our business then our business has been transferred into the Kingdom of God and on and on...everything must be brought under the Lordship of Jesus Christ, things both in heaven and things on the earth.
- 2) Jesus is the Prince of Peace: that means that wherever He has been made Lord there is peace; inside the borders of His Kingdom there is peace, outside there is turmoil and conflict.
- 3) The church is the Lord’s warriors to extend His Kingdom through the proclamation of the Good News, the Gospel of the Kingdom. The weapons of our warfare are not carnal and do not involve violence and bloodshed. We are empowered by His Word, His authority and the anointing of His Spirit to do the work of the Kingdom. When the Bible speaks of warfare this refers to spiritual warfare in the heavenlies between the armies of heaven and Satan and his rebels...it does not refer to Jesus with sword in hand dripping in blood as He slashes and

Chapter 21 : The Kingdom Growth Strategies

kills millions on His way to His coronation in Jerusalem.

- 4) The church will accomplish the work of extending the Kingdom of God throughout the earth and the Gates of Hell will not prevail against us. Nor will any weapon formed by the enemy against us prosper, but instead, through time and history we will succeed to accomplish His will on the earth from generation to generation until the glory of the Lord covers the earth as the waters cover the sea and the kingdoms of this world have become the Kingdom of our God and of His Christ.

How do those four statements witness in your spirit? What is the Holy Spirit witness in your spirit: The Kingdom of God is established in the earth through the slaughter of billions of people by Jesus Christ or the Kingdom of God is established in all the earth through the preaching of the Gospel by the church?

Now let's see what Jesus had to teach us about how we bring in the Kingdom and how we grow the Kingdom of God on earth.

I am going to give you the four strategies which the Lord explained to us as to how to establish His Kingdom and how that Kingdom will grow till it fills the earth. They are these:

- 1) The mustard seed strategy – planting the Kingdom
- 2) The leaven strategy - growing the Kingdom
- 3) The Kadosh strategy – separating the Kingdom from the world.
- 4) The salt of the earth strategy – collapsing the world system.

Each one leads to the next in a logical progression but with each there are dangers and obstacles for it to succeed to the next step. Let me explain.

A. The Mustard Seed Strategy.

In Matth.13:31-32 Jesus said, “The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field; which indeed is the least of all seeds, but when it is grown it is the greatest among herbs and becomes a tree so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.”

Jesus explained that the seed is the Word of God. And like a small mustard seed the Word of God seems small

and insignificant but when it falls in the good ground it takes root and grows. He explains that the good ground are those who receive the Word by faith and act on His Word. And this has been the Lord's strategy through all the ages...He uses the weak, the insignificant, the rejected to bring forth His works in the world.

He spoke to a childless old man, Abraham and said you are going to be the father of multitudes. He told Gideon to destroy the enemies of Israel with only 300 men. He raised up a young shepherd boy to be the king of Israel. The angels proclaimed the birth of the Messiah to shepherds in the field not to the court of kings. The Lord chose simple unlettered working people to be His disciples and carry the gospel into the world and not the learned Rabbi's of the time. The God of heaven rose from the dead and appeared first to two insignificant women, not the great and powerful of Jerusalem.

This has been the strategy of the Lord throughout history...a simple spoken word to simple people who believed that word and acted on it in faith. This is God's “under the radar strategy”. The great and the mighty of the world have no understanding of what is going on behind the scenes. While they hold world summits to plan the future and while newsrooms report the wars and the business of the day...the Lord's mustard seeds are spreading. In China a room full of Christians are studying the Word and must soon split and they become two house churches and they soon split and become four house churches. In Korea all night prayer meetings are going on battling in spiritual warfare and this year will send out 15,000 missionaries into the world. In Brazil a house church leader decides to go full time in ministry and starts a neighborhood church in the slums. This year they will send 42,000 missionaries into the world. All over the world, simple people believing a simple message of the gospel of the Kingdom are transformed by that powerful Word of God and in turn they go forth and proclaim that Word to others who in turn are transformed to reach out to others...

Bloggers on the internet are busy warning about the coming world takeover of the Illuminati or the Bilderbergers or the Jews or the Chinese or the American New World Order. Meanwhile what is actually happening is the mustard seeds are spreading and multiplying quietly in the background and the

Chapter 21 : The Kingdom Growth Strategies

world is oblivious to the biggest unspoken, unreported world takeover conspiracy of all time...the growing and spreading Kingdom of God that is permeating into all nations and all cultures and all languages. Which brings us to “the leaven strategy...”

B. The Leaven Strategy.

After Jesus describes the Kingdom of Heaven like a mustard seed He says this:

Matth. 13:33: *“The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till the whole was leavened.”*

Here is what is happening: As the seeds spread they are like leaven, they grow so pervasive that they begin to influence all those around them. Like leaven spreading through dough the preaching of the Word of God into a nation and into a society begins to make a visible difference everywhere.

The Israelites taken in captivity in Babylon, but certain of their young men found favour with the rulers because of their wisdom and knowledge and were given high positions of authority in the land. But their refusal to bow to the pagan gods of Babylon resulted in a mighty witness of the Lord to the rulers of Babylon.

The spread of Christianity throughout the Roman empire had a major effect on the world of that day. The Christians refused to participate in Roman games, orgies, temple prostitutes or Roman armies. The result was the withering of pagan temples and games, the withering of Roman armies and pagan culture. After the fall of Rome, Christian missionaries came out of Ireland and went out to the barbarian tribes of Vikings and Germans. The Romans could never conquer these ferocious people with the sword. But the Word of God and the Sword of the Spirit did conquer them.

The Reformation brought about the printing of the Word of God into the common language of people everywhere and resulted in a massive increase of learning and revelation and preaching of the gospel. This resulted in the destruction of the feudalistic power of the corrupt kings and corrupt Roman Catholic Church. The liberation of nations followed as the gospel freed men to study and explore which resulted in the scientific revolution which led to the Industrial Revolution. And the world has never been the same.

From there the evangelical reformers of England in the early 19th century leavened the nation and the world even further. They abolished slavery and the rest of the world had to follow. They reformed the archaic feudal laws and gave men and woman rights. They built industrial enterprises that were the first to limit working hours, child labour, company housing for the workers and pensions for the aged retiring workers. The rest of Europe saw that it could be done and clamoured for similar workers rights. They also got children out of factories and provided schooling for their children. Governments had to follow their lead and start providing universal schooling and pensions.

The pervasive influence of Godly men and women who lived the Word of God changed the world and changed society. The world desperately tries to emulate what the church does but can never keep up.

C. The Kadosh Strategy.

The Leaven Strategy can only go so far until we start running into problems. It is this: You can influence the world with your Christian testimony but at some point in time you realize they are not going to change their ways and it is time for separation from the world. The Israelites in Babylon were sent there by the Lord, they had a great influence on the rulers of Babylon, but the time came for them to get out of Babylon and get back to God’s agenda, building the Temple in Jerusalem, rebuilding the city and possessing their own land. This is the Kadosh Strategy...Holiness Unto the Lord!

You will understand this better when you realize what “holiness unto the Lord” means. The word “holy” in Hebrew is “kadosh” which means “separated”. To be “holy” means to be separated for God’s use. When you are saved, God declares you to be “Holy”, separated from the world and it’s agenda and now your life is spent serving the Lord and His agenda. But it is not just people who are called “Holy”. There are objects also called “Holy”. In the Tabernacle of Israel all the implements of the Tabernacle like the “shew-bread” and the incense etc. were considered “Holy”. Not for secular or private use but to be used in the service of the Lord.

But here is the wonderful thing about the Kingdom Age. It is described Zachariah 14:20: *“In that day (the Kingdom Age) shall there be upon the bells of the horses Holiness Unto the Lord and the pots in the*

Chapter 21 : The Kingdom Growth Strategies

Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar. Yea every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the Lord of hosts."

So what Zachariah is saying that the day is coming when the most common household items will be separated for the use of the Lord just as if it was an implement in the Temple of God. Horses, pots etc. all are now "kadosh" in that day. This is the "Kadosh strategy". We go into the world to preach the gospel of the kingdom using the seed and leaven strategy, but we start claiming the people of the world and the things of the world for the use of the Lord and His Kingdom purposes. The Israelites for a time had to serve Pharaoh and build his useless monuments...but the time came to get out of Egypt, take great wealth with them and use their freedom and wealth to build the Tabernacle of the Lord and conquer the Promised Land. The same for the Israelites in Babylon. For a time they had to serve the king of Babylon and serve his purposes...but the time came to get out of Babylon and build the Tabernacle of God and possess the land.

Now look at that wonderful scripture in Revelations 21-22 that describes how we are going to heal the nations. And remember from our previous writing that this is not some big city coming out of the sky at the end of the Millennium! This is exactly what John says it is, the Bride of Christ (21:9) which is the church doing what the Lord called us to do now in the Kingdom Age which we are now living: Manifest the presence and the power of God on earth in order to heal the nations. Read what he says:

21:24-27 *"the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it...and they shall bring the glory and honor of the nations into it and there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defiles neither works abomination or makes a lie."*

Then in Rev.22:1-2 John sees a river of life flowing from the city with the tree of life growing from the waters which is for "the healing of the nations" but outside the city John says (22:15) are *"dogs and sorcerers and whoremongers and murderers and idolaters and whoever loves and makes a lie."*

John sees a vision of the church as a community of believers, a city, a New Jerusalem. He sees the believers as "kings" and "priests" (Rev.1:6 *"for he has made us kings and priests unto God and his*

Father..."). There is no temple in this city because the saints are both the tabernacle of God where God now dwells as well as the priests ministering to the people and nations. But the saints are also described as kings who go out among the nations and bring back "glory and honour" from the nations into the city or community. The result is that the unsaved and the sinners are outside but inside are all the things that are "holy" (or in Hebrew "kadosh"). Which brings up the prophecy of Zachariah and the meaning of 'kadosh'.

What does that mean for us as the fulfillment of the prophecy of Zach.14 and Rev. 21 and 22 as the New Jerusalem the city of God, the temple of God, the Body of Christ? It means that we are going to form "ekklesias" composed of priests and kings. Our kings are each believer who the Lord has called to conquer territory for the Kingdom of God here on earth. Here are some of the kings and what they will bring in to the kingdom:

- There will be teachers who will bring in best teaching practices for our children's education.
- There will be farmers who will bring in food production into the Kingdom.
- There will be doctors who will bring in healing and medicines into the Kingdom.
- There will be technologists and scientists who bring in new discoveries in energy production, material sciences, nano-technology and many other wonderful new technologies into the Kingdom.
- There will be IT specialist that will create new social networks for the people of God around the world to connect with each other.
- There will be economists that will design a new Kingdom system of economics with new community money and international trade systems among God's various "ekklesias" all over the world.
- There will be bankers who will provide us with a sound banking system that brings the savings of God's people to real productive investments that all of God's people can share in.
- There will be construction engineers that will design and build for us the most modern and comfortable living communities that we can raise our families in.

In this model of the church of tomorrow every one is a king and everyone is a priest. Everyone has something to bring into the New Jerusalem and what they bring is "kadosh" Holy unto the Lord; that is it is only to be used for the Lord and His Kingdom. Their gifts and labour are not going to be wasted on a world system

Chapter 21 : The Kingdom Growth Strategies

that corrupts and wastes the lives and work of the people. Even the person who manufactures a pot will be doing it as “Holiness unto the Lord” because the pot belongs to the Lord and is to be used for His purpose.

That is the Kingdom “Kadosh” strategy. It is what we used to call in the days of Apartheid here in South Africa, “Separate Development”. But this time our separate development strategy is not based on racial preferences because the Lord wants all races and nations to participate in His kingdom. Instead our separate development strategy is based on Rev. 21 and 22: We work with and commune with our fellow believers and outside the community are the unbelievers. This will result in the Salt Strategy going into effect...

D. The Kingdom Salt Strategy

In Matthew 5:13, Jesus in His sermon on the mount made one of His most quoted statements, “Ye are the salt of the earth” and He goes on to amplify that statement by saying “You are the light of the world...” I don’t know about you but every sermon I have ever heard on that statement goes something like this: salt is a flavor for food, salt heals wounds, salt preserves meat etc etc. The idea basically is that we are the flavor to the world’s banquet always there to help them in their time of distress. But is that what the Lord was really saying?

The problem of our wrong interpretation stems from our misunderstanding the phrase “salt of the earth”. For listeners in 1st Century Roman empire it had a very dramatic impact which has been lost to us over the centuries. The phrase comes from both Old Testament scripture and Roman history and those hearing Jesus’ words that day who knew their scripture and their recent Roman history knew that Jesus was using fighting words. The Romans let the whole world know what they do to their enemies when they utterly destroyed Carthage, their early mortal enemy for the control of the Mediterranean region. They not only destroyed the city of Carthage but they sowed salt into the ground so that nothing can grow there again and Carthage could never be rebuilt.

In Judges 9:45 we read, *“And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city and slew the people that were therein and beat down the city and sowed it with salt.”* Like Rome and Carthage,

Abimelech was conducting total warfare. That is what it means to be the “salt of the earth”. Jesus did not say you are the salt of the food or that you were the salt that comes out of the earth; salt in that time in Israel came out of the Dead Sea salt pans. Jesus was referring to total commitment to the Kingdom of God and getting onto God’s agenda. He knew this already at age 12 when He told His mother. “I must be about my father’s business.”

He expands this with we are the light of the world and a city on a hill. You can have light or darkness but you can’t have both. When you shine the light of the Kingdom the enemy cannot spread His darkness. When you build the city on the hill for all to see, the enemy’s city depopulates. There are too many Christians who are advancing the world’s agenda and building the world’s cities and not The City of God.

The Salt Strategy means this: When we have implemented the Kadosh Strategy and declared ourselves and our possessions and families and businesses to be used exclusively for the Lord and His Kingdom, then we are not available to the world and their agenda.

This will have enormous implications. When we now longer make ourselves available as their tax slaves, their debt slaves, their consumer product slaves...then the whole corporate/banking/government edifice starts crumbling. Suppose we lower our whole cost of living by our Covenant Communities. Suppose we take the same approach that the Amish take and we build our homes as a community enterprise without debt, we lower our consumer purchases to just necessities, we grow our own food and make many of our own products, we pay ourselves minimum salaries and therefore lower our tax liabilities: **What do you think happens to the world system?**

This practically is what it means to be the “salt of the earth”. We prosper, the Kingdom of God grows, but we have taken away all the nutrients by which the world system grows...it just implodes from lack of participation!

The Church Strategy so far...

Up to now we have only really implemented the first two strategies as a church worldwide. Historically the “Seed Strategy” has been the most widely used by the

Chapter 21 : The Kingdom Growth Strategies

church. We have used this to send out missionaries all over the world to plant churches. Churches have grown and multiplied and set up new branches. This church planting strategy has been very successful so far. In fact so successful that traditional missionary sending countries like England and America are now having missionaries sent from the Third World nations back to them to evangelize.

Then came the charismatic movement of the 60's to 80's and the Lord began to expand the vision of the church enormously. Young people began to get involved in missions through groups like YWAM. Business men started organizing themselves as witnesses in the market place through groups like the FGBMFI. Others like PTL, CBN and TBN starting moving mightily in the realm of Christian media. This was the great move of the "leaven strategy", the influence of Christian educators, businessmen, sports people, media, politics were making great inroads to all the world as a witness for the Lord.

But here is my fervent belief...we are reaching the end of the effectiveness of the "leaven strategy" the "influence the world strategy". I believe the world systems are collapsing and the strategy for our time must now shift to "kadosh" and "salt of the earth". Or as Rev.18 says, "Come out of Babylon..." The world system can no longer contain us or our vision for the Kingdom of God. It is time to move out of the world system and set up our own Kingdom Systems that are built on Biblical foundations.

Here is what I believe is going to be the Lord's strategy for our times. When the church gets the vision of "ekklesia" and Covenant Communities and we start building our own Kingdom based communities and economies it means the following: We are not available to be their workers or their consumers. When we have our own banking system, our savings cannot be used for their corrupt financial Ponzi schemes. That is God's "salt strategy". Everything that we bring into the Kingdom for God's use is something the world can no longer use for their purposes. And with more than 700 million evangelical charismatics in the world how long do you think it takes before we have our international world trade system? When the evangelical Christians of the world withdraw their support and participation in the world system, that system collapses under the sheer weight of the corruption and greed of the sinners. That is God's salt of the earth strategy!

However there is a far larger group of wonderful Kingdom visionaries who have different view of strategy. They believe in salt as a preservative, we must infiltrate and take over the world "Seven Mountains"...I disagree but you make up your mind as to where the Lord is leading you.

Problems with the Influence the World Strategy...

One of the major movements in the church that is getting a lot of attention is variously called "Christian Dominionism" or "Seven Mountains" strategy. The basic idea is that the Lord wants us to take the "high places" of the earth such as government, the economy, the media, education etc. for His Kingdom. There are many variations of this type of approach. What they all basically come down to is the "salt as flavor" approach. We must infiltrate the world's systems and change them from the inside and win them for the Kingdom...a sort of reverse takeover. Now frankly I think that would be really great if it could actually be done...but I don't think it can be done.

In America there has been a great move in this direction on a number of fronts. For instance, evangelical Christians have taken it upon themselves to infiltrate the Republican Party and get Christians into government to change government policy to reflect Christian values. Others are forming their own Christian political parties with a hope to win power and change the nation. Is this the direction the Lord wants us to take? The question is...which is the correct salt strategy?

Infiltrate Babylon? or Come out of Babylon?

Snares on the Seven Mountains

One of the more popular books in the evangelical community is The Seven Mountain Prophecy that very nicely puts together what is a common preaching theme these days: We must go into the world of media, business, finance, politics, sports, entertainment etc. and possess them for Jesus and "win them for Jesus". A very exhilarating idea! Especially since if you are going to have any possibility of doing this you will need to rise to the top.

And to rise to the top of these various "mountains" you will need to be blessed for success and prosperity. So now you have any number of celebrity Christian

Chapter 21 : The Kingdom Growth Strategies

business people, sports stars, entertainment personalities, politicians, giving “endorsements” for Jesus. But who is influencing who? This is a valid question. Here are the basic problems that make the “possess the mountains of the world for Jesus” a failure that it has already shown itself to be:

Three Problems

To possess their world of politics, media, business, entertainment etc “for Jesus” you are facing three critical problems:

1. You have to join their organization and enter into a covenant relationship with them meaning you have to play by their rules. Their rules are legal but invariably Biblically unethical and contrary to the mind of Christ.
2. The higher you climb up their organizational mountain you will inevitably reach the point where you will be required to do something which is technically legal but Biblically unethical and un-Christ-like.
3. Their organizational “mountains” might look sturdy, profitable and secure but in actual fact we are in the time of “Babylon Falling” and all their worldly systems are in the process of crashing. You are wasting your time trying to win “the Titanic for Jesus”, your job is to save the passengers and get them onto a different boat with a different captain.

Where I agree with my Seven Mountain brethren is that the Lord has called the church to more than just getting people saved and into heaven. We are also called to pull down the strongholds of Satan that bind people. Jesus came to destroy the works of Satan and that ministry is passed on to His church. But how we do this must be based on God’s Biblical strategy which I believe is based on the following:

- We are called to come out of Babylon not build Babylon, participate with Babylon or join forces with Babylon. Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. This is a great scriptural principle which many ignore to the cost of their finances and their personal integrity. Proverbs warns in numerous passages to avoid having anything to do with fools.
- The mountain of the Lord will rise over all the other mountains of the earth and they will flow to it (Micah 4:1-6). That means we do not flow to their mountains, they flow to ours that we build for the Lord.
- Worldly power systems are built on sand and bonded by greed. They all eventually fall apart from their own internal contradictions, infighting and illusions. There is nothing wrong with working

- within these organizations for an honest day’s pay for an honest day’s work. But we are not going to “convert” worldly organizations into Godly organizations.
- We are going to have to do the hard work of starting our own organizations through Godly covenants with fellow believers purposely dedicated to furthering the principles of God’s Kingdom.

How do you win “Hollywood for Jesus” when success in that environment requires constant self-promotion, glamour and superficial beauty? How do you rise to the top of a Fortune 500 company and not at some point compromise your Biblically ethical behavior because your dedication to the constant expansion of the company and its profit must at all times be paramount. How do you run a successful political party without having to vilify and denigrate your opponents? Ever hear a “born again” politician praise and commend his opponents? Ever hear of a company helping a struggling competitor with no strings attached? I can go on and on and even cite some obvious examples.

Problems with the Influence Strategy

I have a real question about the influence strategy. Who is influencing who? Here is a warning from James 4:4:

“...know ye not that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whosoever will be a friend of the world is an enemy of God.”

1 John 2:15 also warns:

“Love not the world neither the things that are in the world; if any man love the world the love of the father is not in him.”

How tragic have been the lives of so many dear children of God who have lost their first love for Christ and become enamored with the glitz and glamour of the world. They rise up the corporate ladder, they build financial empires and their hearts become cold towards the Lord. The corporate infighting, the backstabbing, the cut corners, the lies and deceit...don’t kid yourself, I know how the corporate world works and how modern politics work.

But Who is Influencing Who?

Be a sports star for Jesus! Be a media star for Jesus! Be corporate CEO for Jesus! Lets take the media for Jesus!

Chapter 21 : The Kingdom Growth Strategies

Lets take government for Jesus! It all sounds so thrilling, but look closer at the lives of those thrown into the world system, look at their family lives, their marriages, their children, their finances, their prayer life....and I will be honest with you, we are suffering as a people of God. This world system is corrosive to your spirit. And so I ask you again to make an honest assessment...**who is influencing who?** Are we changing the world by joining them in their agenda or are they changing us?

My testimony...

I am not here to tell individual Christians what the plan of God is for their lives...each one must be obedient to where the Lord has called them to serve. I do however want to advise the broad body of Christ that before we all get involved with other people's agendas that we be certain...are we first seeking the Kingdom of God and His glory or are we attracted by the world and its glamour?

I worked for a major Japanese corporation for many years and was a witness for the Lord there and blessed them financially with my work. But the Lord impressed my wife and I we need to exit and start our own business. We started as a small grain of mustard seed but it grew into a tree that others could find employment and shelter in...and get us debt free and make resources available for the Kingdom of God. Not everyone is called to do this...but if enough of God's warriors will do this we can bring liberation and blessing to the church around the world, create employment and resources for the Lord's people and for spreading the Kingdom of God.

The Kingdom has come....

The Kingdom is now

The Kingdom will come.

Wherever we establish the Lordship of Jesus, that where the Kingdom has come.

It is time to exit Babylon and build the New Jerusalem.

Section D : The Task Before Us

In writing this book it is not my purpose to write a book attacking different views of eschatology or to present a convincing argument for my interpretation of “end times” theology. That would take a lot more than in this brief book. What I wanted to do is to put you on a path to ask What is God saying and doing in our generation to advance the Kingdom of God on earth. The direction I want you to come out at is this:

The Church of Jesus Christ is moving into a whole new level of power and effectiveness in the years ahead. Like the Israelites who had to wander for 40 years in the wilderness seeing the power of God and learning the Word of the Lord until a generation rose up that would be equipped to possess the Promised Land. The Promised Land ahead that I see is the construction of a new Temple of God (the Church) in the earth wherein the Lord Jesus can come and manifest His presence in all the earth for all the world to see who Jesus is.

The Promised Land ahead is a worldwide rising of a church that has been discipled by the 5-fold ministries of the church to be the warrior army of the Kingdom of God which will destroy the works of Satan and heal the nations.

The Promised land ahead is a new heaven and new earth, a City of God the New Jerusalem out of heaven, the Tabernacle of God is with men, a river of life and trees of fruit to heal the nations, the kings of the earth bring their glory into the City, the glory of the Lord filling the earth.....

My problem with the above scenario is that it does not fit in the prophetic timeline of the various popular “end time” scenarios now being preached. All the above is found at the end of the book of Revelation in chapters 21 & 22.

You get the idea. My problem is getting the Church to believe that scenario is not in some

distant future. It is for our time, for the Church of the 21st century!

I know the objections:

- Yes but what about the Rapture and the Second Coming of Christ

- What about the Antichrist and the 7 year Great Tribulation?

- What about Israel and Armageddon and the end time Temple?

- What about the 1000 year reign of Christ when we rule with Him on earth?

I know all those objections. I used to preach and teach all that with elaborate charts.

That is why I gave you just enough information in Sections A,B,C for you to get a different perspective on these important prophetic issues. Such as...

- The Kingdom of God came to earth when Jesus died and rose again and all power in heaven and earth was given unto him....not one day in the future for 1000 years.

- The kingdom was taken from the Jews and given to the Church consisting of Jews and Gentiles who together now make up the Israel of God and who now are the heirs of Abraham's promises and co-heirs with Jesus Christ. There is no scripture that says the Jews would receive the Kingdom back again because the Church could not do the job.

- The end times spoken by the New Testament writers were from 33 AD -70 AD when Jerusalem and the Temple were destroyed and that finished the Old Covenant era to make way for the New Covenant Kingdom era. Therefore we are not living in the end times but in the Kingdom age.

- The disaster of the Great Tribulation did indeed happen to that generation with all the signs of Matthew 24 and Luke 21 being fulfilled already. And nowhere in scripture is there any scripture to indicate a 7 year great Tribulation some time in the future. All 490 years of the 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel were fulfilled by 33 AD with the death of Christ on the cross and the resurrection and there is no missing 70th week to still be fulfilled

- There fore there is no Armageddon in the future as popularly believed...it has already happened in 70 AD as Revelation prophesied. There is therefore no Russian or Chinese invasion of Israel coming.

- The concept and teaching of some future Antichrist still to come was propaganda by the Jesuits of the Counter Reformation. They had to counter the devastating revelation of the Reformation preachers that the “man of sin” who was to sit in the Temple of God prophesied by Paul and deceive the people was none other than the Papal system and their false

theology, suppression of the scriptures and their martyrdom and torture of the saints of God. I won't bother to give you long list through the history of the church of all sorts of supposed "Antichrists".

- And as for Israel the prophecies of their miraculous re-gathering to rebuild the nation prophesied by Ezekiel already happened exactly 390 years after their exit from Babylon as Ezekiel said it would happen. 1948 and the modern state of Israel was not the that prophecy fulfillment.

All these scriptural and historical facts contradict all the popular prophecy books and what they write about the Kingdom of God and the end times. I could have given you plenty more detailed facts. But I gave you enough to help you in your own study of scripture. All this I do to point you in a certain direction for you to follow up in your own seeking of the Kingdom of God, to understand the times in which we live and the great task ahead for the church. And to get out of the dead-end theology of end of the world disaster and the escape of the church and victory of the Antichrist.

Think about this: Repeatedly the writers of the New Testament as well as Jesus Himself keep warning....don't be deceived, many will come in My name and deceive many, Paul warning about preachers with mixed motives and "another gospel", Peter and John warning about liars and thieves and wolves and antichrists in our midst. And that was the New Testament church. Do you think that Satan has changed his tactics?

Although the New Testament churches were places of power and demonstration of the Holy Spirit they were also rife with false teaching and false prophets and false teachers and apostles. This is very evident from the following scriptures.

Paul had to counter a "different gospel" that was "contrary" to what he had preached (Gal. 1:6-9). He had to battle "false brethren" (2:4, 11-21; 3:1-3; 5:1-12). He warned the Ephesian church leadership that "men will arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them" (Acts 20:28-30). There would be wolves among the sheep (20:29). Theological insurrection came from within the Christian community.

Many people prior to Jerusalem's destruction in AD 70 questioned and disputed basic Christian doctrines like

the resurrection (2 Tim. 2:18). Some even claimed that the resurrection was an impossibility (1 Cor. 15:12). Strange doctrines were taught. Some "Christians" prohibited marriage (1 Tim. 4:1-3). Others denied the validity of God's good creation (Col. 2:8, 18-23). The apostles found themselves defending the faith against numerous false teachers and "false apostles" (Rom. 16:17-18; 2 Cor. 11:3-4, 12:15; Phil. 3:18-19; 1 Tim. 1:3-7; 2 Tim. 4:2-5). Apostasy increased to such an extent that Paul had to write letters to a young pastor who was experiencing these things firsthand (1 Tim. 1:19-20; 6:20-21; 2 Tim. 2:16-18; 3:1-9, 13; 4:10, 14-16). In addition, entire congregations fell to apostasy:

The book of Revelation recounts heretical teachings that affected the churches: "evil men" (2:2), "those who call themselves apostles" but who are found to be "false" (2:6), a revival of "the teaching of Balaam" (2:14), those "who hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans" (2:15), the toleration of the "woman Jezebel ... who leads" God's "bond-servants astray, so that they commit acts of immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols" (2:20). The apostasy was alive and well in the *first* century (2 Thess. 2:3).

So don't be surprised if the church of the 21st century is filled with similar problems!

When Paul warns....

1 Ti 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

He is not speaking about doctrines about demons. He is saying watch out when demons whisper in the ears of gullible preachers doctrines that demons would like you to hear...to get you off the Kingdom agenda and push you into dead-end theologies.

Since demons tremble at the thought of Spirit filled church that has the authority to judge them and cast them into the Abyss for God's judgment you can see why they would want to convince the church of the following doctrines...

- This is not the time for the Kingdom of God,,that is only going to happen one day in the future.

- And in any case you cannot manifest the Kingdom of God to fill the earth because scripture says the Antichrist world government must fill all the earth.

Section D : The Task Before Us

- You need to wait until Jesus comes back before you can do this Kingdom thing.
- And by the way here is the good news, you are not the ones to bring in the Kingdom of God, that is the job of the Jews. The good news for you is that you are going to be taken out of the world before things really go bad with the coming Great Tribulation and the battle of Armageddon.

In fact that is exactly what happened when the great outpouring of the Holy Spirit hit the world starting in the Azusa street revival in the early 20th century this was the greatest threat faced by Satan...a world wide Spirit filled church...he had to do something to sidetrack the great Pentecostal movement. So the British-Israel-Masonic lot at England's Oxford University press rushed out a new Bible, The Schofield Study Bible. They financed an itinerant, alcoholic, preacher of great questionable character named Cyrus Schofield to be the visible promoter of this propaganda piece. Why? Because the most notable new feature of this bible edition was it's copious "research notes" ready made for a new generation of Spirit filled preachers who had no doctrinal teaching or training and who then relied on Schofield's notes rather than the inspiration and teaching of the Holy Spirit. And what was the ultimate purpose of the notes? The same as what the British-Israel financial backers in England and America always wanted – that the Jews were God's chosen to establish the Kingdom of God on earth. The church however was just God's Plan B, an interim dispensation, until God could get back to His real plan of a restored Jewish kingdom on earth.

This deception is still pervasive throughout the world evangelical and charismatic churches. And most preachers are fine with this. Why? Because as long as people come to church and you can give them hope that Jesus is coming back any moment now to take them out of the world then there is nothing more that can be done or should be done.

This deception however is getting very difficult to maintain with the new generations. Supposedly the 1948 generation that saw the establishment of the nation of Israel was supposed to be "this generation shall not pass away until all these things be fulfilled".....and so 40 years later by 1988, nothing had happened. I remember all the popular books of the era...."Late Great Planet Earth", or Hal Lindsey's other

best seller, "The 1980's: Road to Armageddon" or "1988 Reasons why Jesus Returns by 1988" etc etc.

None of these prophecies ever came true because it was all false theology and a false understanding of the times in which we live and what is the calling of the Church and the world of our era.

So here is my simple approach to the Kingdom of God which might help you:

When I was doing my research on this great topic it was to better understand Christ's command "seek ye first the Kingdom of God". And I also looked at all the signs of the times. No not the nation of Israel.

I came down to two signs of great significance to help me understand the times:

- 1)The world system is crumbling and nations are failing.
- 2)The Church of Jesus Christ world wide is growing in numbers and knowledge and power.

By world systems crumbling I mean the very foundation of modern world civilization are in a state of collapse. And the question that I ask you is a question posed to king David when his kingdom was under attack:

"If the Foundations Be Destroyed What Can the Righteous Do" (Ps.11:3)

I present to you a challenge for your consideration. King David presented that challenge to his generation in Psalm 11:1-3. Which is this: What if there is a direct threat from the ungodly to destroy the foundations of civilization? What can the righteous do?

In verses 1-2 of Psalm 11 David takes up this challenge of his time:

***"In the Lord put I my trust, how say you to my soul
Flee as a bird to your mountain? For lo the wicked
bend their bow they make ready their arrow upon the
string that they may privily shoot at the upright in the
heart?"***

Here is what is happening: People around the king tell him, Hey oh king there are wicked people secretly plotting to shoot the righteous right in the heart, you better flee to the mountains!

David recognizes the threat to the nation and he poses this question in verse 3:

"if the foundations be destroyed what can the righteous do?"

His advisors said flee to the mountains, hide yourself from the attack! But David's answer was no....let's ask ourselves: If the wicked are aiming at our heart with their arrows, meaning that they intend destroying our foundations, "what shall the righteous do?"

Instead of running away to safety, What are we going to do about the attack on the very foundations of our way of life?

Now let me put the issue to you in the context of the church and the civilization we depend on for what the scripture says we must pray for our government so that "we can live peaceable lives and do our work so that we have abundance not only for ourselves and our family but for all needs around us".

I propose to you that the miracle we call "Western Civilization" that has created in the last 500 years more wealth, and education and food and nutrition and liberty and creativity and energy and I can go on....that civilization was launched in Western Europe on the foundation of the Reformation of God's holy apostles and prophets built upon the foundation of a 2000 year old church sowing the seeds of the gospel all over the world....and that civilization is under systematic attack at its foundations in order to bring chaos, destruction, hunger, poverty and Neo-Feudalism back into the world...a world once again of a small "noble elite" of the wealthy and privileged ruling over a mass of impoverished peasants looking to their overlords for sustenance and provision.

If I am right and this is true then I ask "What will the righteous do?"

I propose to you that the very gospel of the Kingdom at its foundation is under attack within the church and from the pulpit....which is the gospel of the Kingdom that can turn the tide against a world destroying secular humanism.

What if our entire theology of "end times" preached in all evangelical churches is actually wrong? This is the foundation of church prophetic and apostolic strategic

leadership right now. So what if we still have a 2020-2060 generation ahead of us?

But what if I am right and there is another generation ahead and what if the next 40 years are not going to be like the last 40 years because the foundations of progress and civilization and moral government and moral society are crumbling then the very pertinent question I ask is "What will the righteous do?"

And please don't think for a moment that you have the following "flee to the mountain" options for escaping crumbling foundations such as:

- emigrate to Australia, America, UK etc
- The rapture is upon us any day now....
- The authorities will come up with solutions, they always have.

The answer to the above is "what will the righteous do" if:

- Australia, America and the UK are just as dysfunctionally failing as every where else?
- The rapture does not happen just like it did not happen the last 40 years when we certainly had more "signs of the times".
- What if the authorities you are counting on are politicians who are only concerned about power and re-election and will tell you anything you want to hear and what if your economic future is the hands of an economic system that only plans for the profit report of the next quarter and not the next 40 years?

What will the righteous do?

What will we do when the foundations of the economic system are proven in the years ahead to be built on sand. Meaning....

- What if all modern nation states who are printing up trillions out of nothing based upon "Modern Monetary Theory" that debt and deficits don't matter...what happens when hyper-inflation hits your savings and pension?
- What if the very basis of finance capitalism that the market is best at allocating our savings are actually investing in upproductive Ponzi schemes instead of the basic infrastructure that we need to for a growing economy because our economic leaders do not know the difference between making money and creating wealth?

Section D : The Task Before Us

What will the righteous do when the family unit which is the foundation of both the church and a civilized society is under attack?

- When every country with a GNP of \$10,000 per person per year is a country where children are not being born in numbers sufficient to replace its dying elderly?
- And where children are being born most are being raised in single parent homes?
- Where are we as a civilization when having children are an unbearable financial burden or an impediment to a successful career?

What shall the righteous do when our educational system no longer teach our children useful skills for life but waste their time and morals in alternate "woke gender studies" or cultural revolutionary theory?

What shall the righteous do when the basis of our form government is supposed to rest on:

- Separation of powers
- The consent of the governed
- The rule of law

And when in actual fact in the real political systems of the world:

- Power lies in the influence of money and an unelected bureaucratic elite
- The governed no longer give their consent to most of what the governing powers are doing
- Consent is being manufactured by corporate and political elites and protection of the law is only available to those who can afford the legal fees.

What will happen to our civilization when the morality of our people and especially our youth are so undermined with situational ethics, and no boundaries for ethical behavior that all manner of gross indecencies are acceptable and celebrated? In any functional civilization 80% of human interactions are governed by good manners and 20% by law.

What shall the righteous do when neither manners or law promote civilized behavior?
What will the righteous do in the church?

The present church leadership in the prophetic and apostolic community these issues are not under any serious debate as to "what shall we do"? There are no discussions of "what shall we do" because that would

be "dominionism" or "replacement theology"...this is a job for Israel and the Millennium, not the church.

What you do hear are lengthy sermons and exhortations about everything going wrong. There is nothing that I have listed above that is not being preached as "look how evil the world is, this is a sign of the times, Jesus is therefore coming any moment now!"

Meaning we see all these problems but don't worry....we will fly away to that heavenly mount Zion in heaven.

- This world is not our home
- Our citizenship is in heaven
- This was all prophesied to happen before the coming of the Lord

But here is the good news:
God is going to do something about this falling world system:

This is the message of so many scriptures but very graphic in Isaiah:

Isa 60:1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

Isa 60:2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

Isa 60:3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Isa 60:4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

Isa 60:5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

So when I look back at the year 1948 I do not look at the birth of the nation of Israel as God's important sign of the times....I look at 1948 as the start of the world wide signs and wonders movement that raised up apostles and prophets and a great healing revival and vast evangelistic crusades and that grew into the charismatic movement and that into the Jesus People movement and thereafter the rise and empowerment of the 5-fold gift ministry to the church to prepare a

Section D : The Task Before Us

people for the great things God is about to do in all the earth.

When I look at the world situation I do not just see all the bad things and pray Lord come and take your church over the earth. I see the great technological advances that have been made in the last 40 years and I see incredible tools that the Lord has provided to the Church for the ministry of healing the nations.

I see a collapsing world system but I also see the anointing of the Holy Spirit in greater measure on the Church and the tools in hand to do the great task of discipling the nations into the Kingdom of God. This is our task, what Jesus started as proclaimed His mission, we are to complete it....

Isa 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

Isa 61:2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

Isa 61:3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

Isa 61:4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

That is the true gospel of the Kingdom of God. And that is the work that we are now to embark on in our time.

So what is the task before us as the Church of Jesus Christ?

I refer you back to my chapter 1 of the 7 succeeding platforms on which God will build His Kingdom until the glory of the Lord fills the earth and we have fulfilled our dominion mandate to take dominion over all the works of His hand which He has given us in Christ as our inheritance.

The next great task is the need for a new platform of operation. That new platform is fulfil Isa. 61:1-4....but in our time the great task will be to finish verse 4....

Isa 61:4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

We can do the preaching of the gospel from the platform of our churches and from modern media and from books and video. But to rebuild the waste cities, to raise up the former desolations of many generations will require a platform that all the saints of God can operate on.

In my vision of the 7 platforms and phases of the unfolding revelation of God in the earth this coming platform will be the manifestation of the “City Church”. It is new reality that will come forth in the earth when the following happens:

- A new fresh revival of the Holy Spirit sweeps through the churches all over the world.
- A new realization comes upon the people of God that we are not to divide on the basis of our differences but to unite in our purpose.
- The new uniting purpose will happen when more and more of God’s people realize that the world system that we have relied upon for jobs, income, security etc is collapsing, that our safety, prosperity and future lies in depending on other believers of like faith in Christ.
- When in addition to a collapsing world system and church Holy Spirit revival we realize that the technology boom of the last 40 years has not only fractured the world foundations but has provided us the tools to rebuild the world better.
- As the years pass by the church will also realize that we are indeed on a far longer timeline and a far larger agenda than we had previously suspected and the idea of “end times” will be replaced by ‘Kingdom time and Kingdom age’ where all things are possible and where the time for prophetic promises to come true has arrived.

In my next book in the Kingdom series I will lay out the plan and operation of the coming new City Churches that will heal our lands and manifest the power and presence of the glory of God in far greater power than what is now happening in our Sunday morning meetings.

Section D : The Task Before Us

It is time to conceptualize and bring forth the Kingdom
of God civilization on earth as it is in heaven!

This is what the righteous will do.....